Agency Information

AGENCY: HSCA
RECORD NUMBER: 180-10111-10065
RECORD SERIES: NUMBERED FILES
AGENCY FILE NUMBER: 012523

Document Information

ORIGINATOR: NEW ORLEANS DISTRICT ATTORNEY
FROM:
TO:
TITLE:

DATE: 00/00/0000
PAGES: 434

SUBJECTS:
ANTI-CASTRO ACTIVITIES
CUBA EASTERN AIRLINES
OSWALD, LEE, POST-RUSSIAN PERIOD, AFFILIATIONS
GARRISON INVESTIGATION
FERRIE, DAVID, ASSOCIATES AND RELATIVES

DOCUMENT TYPE: REPORT
CLASSIFICATION: Unclassified
RESTRICTIONS: 3
CURRENT STATUS: Redact
DATE OF LAST REVIEW: 01/31/1996

OPENING CRITERIA:

COMMENTS: Files re: David W. Ferrie, his activities and associates. Box #:222.
He told Agents He Was in New Orleans Nov. 22

By Nan Robertson
Washington, Feb. 24—Documents in the National Archives add to the account of David W. Ferrie's movements during the week of President Kennedy's assassination.

Mr. Ferrie, who was found dead in his bed Wednesday in New Orleans, was a suspect in an investigation by the New Orleans District Attorney, Jim Garrison, of an alleged assassination plot. Mr. Garrison says the plot was hatched in New Orleans and carried out in Dallas.

Secret Service records show that Mr. Ferrie told agents shortly after the assassination that he was "positive" he had been in New Orleans on the day of the murder, Friday, Nov. 22, 1963, and on the preceding day.

Secret Service men quoted him as having said he was certain of his whereabouts "because he had been in court in connection with a trial involving Carlos Marcello," The New Orleans Daily News reported, in an article by Bobe Marcello as the owner of the Town and Country Motel.

Mr. Ferrie further testified that he left New Orleans about 1 P.M. the day of the assassination with two male companions and spent the weekend in Mexico. He said he was in San Antonio Tuesday after the assassination and in Laredo Wednesday. He said he was in Mexico City Thursday and Friday and drove to Mexico City Thursday and Friday.

The date and place of the murder were also confirmed by the New Orleans District Attorney as the day and place listed on the warrant for Mr. Ferrie's arrest.

The warrant was issued by the Federal Bureau of Investigation and listed the name of Mr. Ferrie as "David W. Ferrie, alias "Carlos Marcello." The warrant was signed by United States District Judge James Roche.

The warrant was also signed by United States District Judge James Roche.

The warrant was issued by the Federal Bureau of Investigation and listed the name of Mr. Ferrie as "David W. Ferrie, alias "Carlos Marcello." The warrant was signed by United States District Judge James Roche.

The warrant was issued by the Federal Bureau of Investigation and listed the name of Mr. Ferrie as "David W. Ferrie, alias "Carlos Marcello." The warrant was signed by United States District Judge James Roche.

The warrant was issued by the Federal Bureau of Investigation and listed the name of Mr. Ferrie as "David W. Ferrie, alias "Carlos Marcello." The warrant was signed by United States District Judge James Roche.

The warrant was issued by the Federal Bureau of Investigation and listed the name of Mr. Ferrie as "David W. Ferrie, alias "Carlos Marcello." The warrant was signed by United States District Judge James Roche.

The warrant was issued by the Federal Bureau of Investigation and listed the name of Mr. Ferrie as "David W. Ferrie, alias "Carlos Marcello." The warrant was signed by United States District Judge James Roche.

The warrant was issued by the Federal Bureau of Investigation and listed the name of Mr. Ferrie as "David W. Ferrie, alias "Carlos Marcello." The warrant was signed by United States District Judge James Roche.
Dear Bastard

Got your letter from Dec. 30. Did you get my Christmas letter and the letter with the airplane pictures? You didn’t say, so I was not sure whether you got them or not.

One of my flight students loaned me some sex movies for one night. It was two reels of 8 mm film with some dude fucking this broad. He got his nuts jerking under her knee, she blew him, he sucked her in the ass twice and in the pussy twice. Kone I can get them back when you get back so you can see them, too. Jimmy was over when I showed them. The “come” flew that night. I could have raped an exhaust valve they made me so hot.

That Cloud 9 you sent was tons. What is it? Can you send more. If you have to pay for it let me know and I’ll send the dough. Bring plenty when you get back. Have you ever tried vials? There is a bunch of different ones. Some make you get on cloud 9 too. Send me some if you can except more than last time.

The weather continues at its shittiest. I am losing money like a mother fucker. I hope this shit stops soon.

Still no business for the Beach to speak of. I am worried somewhat. We have to ask $100.00 an hour for it to make a profit. Some other guy, a big politician, came by and started talking to me today about buying an Aztec (6 place) with all the goodies: double ILS, 3 Light Marker Beacon, ADF and DE and putting it to work. He claims that he has the business to keep it going. I hope that he is right.

When do you hit the States? What date? What date do you hit New Orleans? Then are we going to bet "bomboled"? ETO ETO ETO.

Write you bitch and give me the word.
NEW ORLEANS POLICE DEPARTMENT
ARREST REPORT

Last Name
Martens

First Name
Leyton

Middle Name
Patrick

Street No. & Street
3330 La. Ave.

City

Residence

City, Parish, County

State

Charge
RS14 Art. 107 Par. 5 & 7 rel. to Vagrancy, Under investigation of Subversive activities, HOBBD FOR F.B.I. AND SECRET SERVICE

Place Arrested
3330 La. Ave.

Dist
2

Zone
R

Date
11-25-63

Time
1:30 AM

Arresting officers and where assigned
D/Sgt. R. Comstock
Det. J. Iyon
C. Jonau
C. Niedermeier
F. Williams

Birthplace (City and State)
N.O., La.

Birth Date
2-19-43

Race
W

Sex
M

Age
20

Height
6/1

Weight
145

Eyes
Gr.

Hair
Brn

Comp.
Fair

Occupation
Photo Tech.

Arrested with
Alvin Roland Beaubouef, wm.

Remarks:
These subjects arrested and charged with investigation of Subversive activities.

Francis Burgess:

D/Sgt.
TO:    Joseph I. Giarrusso, Superintendent of Police

FROM:  Sgt. Fenner Sedgebeer

SUBJECT:  The arrest of the below named subjects:

1. Alvin Roland Beaubouef, w/m, age 20 years, residing 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway

2. Layton P, Martens, w/m, age 18, residing 2427 Alvar Street. Subjects Nos. 1 and 2 were arrested at about 11/25/63 from 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, booked in the Second District Police Station with R.S. 14:107, vagrancy, under investigation of subversive activities.

3. David Ferrie, w/m, 46, residing 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, arrested at about 5:25 P.M. from Tulane and Broad Streets, booked in the First District Station with R.S. 14:107, vagrancy, pending investigation of being a fugitive from the State of Texas.

May 22, 1964

Item Nos. K-13880-63 & K-14238-63
At about midnight on November 24, 1963, Officers R. Comstock, L. Ivon, C. Jonau, C. Neidermier and F. Williams, met Assistant District Attorney, Frank Klein, in the office of the District Attorney. At that time Mr. Klein began an investigation as to the possibility of David Ferrie being involved in the assassination of President John F. Kennedy, which had occurred in Dallas, Texas, on November 22, 1963 by the hands of Lee Harvey Oswald. Information had been brought to the attention of Mr. Klein that David Ferrie and Lee Harvey Oswald had been friends and associates in the past.
With this information at about shortly after midnight these officers went to 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, knocked on the door and same was opened by a subject who identified himself as Alvin Beaubouef. The officers requested the present whereabouts of David Ferrie and Beaubouef said he did not know. It was obvious that he was trying to conceal the facts. He was placed under arrest and the officers went up to the second story apartment where they found Layton Martens seated in a chair. This subject was questioned and he stated that he was presently living with Ferrie. However, he did not know the present whereabouts of Ferrie. Martens too was placed under arrest and the officers instituted a search. In this residence was found a Smith & Wesson 38 cal. 5 inch barrel 6 shot revolver, butt No. 85392, cylinder No. 96585; a holster for this revolver; a 22 cal. Hamilton rifle; a large bore English
Army type rifle, Serial No. 7/47AB5633; a bayonet having a holster; a flare gun; and a large quantity of ammunition. Martens denied the ownership of these items stating they belonged to Ferrie.

Martens and Beaubouef were conveyed to the district police station and a continuous stakeout was placed on 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway. Numerous locations in the city were checked in an attempt to locate Ferrie. All were negative. At about 4:30 P.M. on this date of 11/25/63, David Ferrie appeared in the office of the District Attorney with his attorney, Mr. G. Wray Gill. At this time he was questioned by Mr. Klein and Officer Comstock. He was allowed to see a photograph of Lee Harvey Oswald and he denied ever seeing this man before. He related a story of having left New Orleans at about 9:00 P.M., Friday, November 22, 1963, going to Houston, Texas
and the following day going on to Galveston, Texas, and return-
ing to New Orleans at about 1:00 A.M. on 11/25/63.

Ferrie was placed under arrest after his interview
and booked in the First District Police Station as stated above.

Col. Garrison of the Department of Public Safety,
Texas Rangers, was contacted by telephone by Mr. Klein and the
details surrounding the arrest of Ferrie were given to him.

His office conducted a preliminary investigation; however, they
were unable to implicate this subject in the assassination of
President Kennedy. On 11/26/63 Captain Priest of the Houston
Police Department Detective Bureau was contacted by telephone
and asked to verify the movements which Ferrie described
relative to him being in the State of Texas. After several
hours Captain Priest notified this office the results of his
investigation which corroborated the story related by Ferrie
in that Ferrie arrived in Houston on 11/23/63 and made a visit to a skating rink owned by an individual named Roland. Captain Priest was also able to corroborate Ferrie's story as to him being in Galveston, Texas the following day.

The officers have been unable to uncover any evidence which would link Ferrie to the assassination of President Kennedy.

All of the above described items seized from the home of Ferrie were returned to him after they had been photographed and serial numbers taken wherever possible.

District Attorney to be consulted in this matter.

FENNER SEDGEBEER

R. COMSTOCK

L. IVON

C. JONAU

F. WILLIAMS

C. NEIDERMEIER

He advised he departed New Orleans by seaplane on September 24, 1963, and returned September 30, 1963. He was hired by the Williams - McWilliams Dredging Company of New Orleans to fly two employees to a point about 60 to 70 air miles south of Tampico, Mexico. He advised that these employees of the Williams - McWilliams firm were CARL HACKENJOS and CARL SHEARRER (Phonetic). He stated that they passed through American Customs at Brownsville, Texas, on going to and returning from Mexico. He stated that the Williams - McWilliams firm was hired by the Mexican Government to conduct an aerial survey in regards to dredging a canal in Mexico.

MAGYAR viewed a photograph of LEE HARVEY OSWALD and advised that he does not personally know OSWALD and other than viewing him on television and reading about him in the newspapers, he does not know anything else about him.

MAGYAR advised that he was personally acquainted with Captain DAVE FERRIE but that this relationship was very casual as he did not consider FERRIE to be a close personal friend. He advised that FERRIE was a former Eastern Airlines pilot who about 10 years ago was in charge of the Civil Air Patrol Unit which held meetings at Nolansant Airport. He recalls that FERRIE seemed to be able to handle young boys very well but does not know whether LEE HARVEY OSWALD was a member of the Civil Air Patrol at that time. He advised that GEORGE PIAZZA, 539 Henry Clay Avenue, was one of Captain DAVE FERRIE's best friends and would probably be able to furnish any pertinent information regarding FERRIE that was needed. MAGYAR was under the impression that PIAZZA was a former member of the Civil Air Patrol and probably a member at the same time LEE HARVEY OSWALD allegedly was a member.

On 11/27/63 at New Orleans, Louisiana  File # NO 89-69
Sas WILLIAM L. NEWBROUGH and KEVIN J. HARRIGAN Date dictated 11/27/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.
NO 89-69
2

He also advised that a LEON GUIDRY (Phonetic) presently residing in New Orleans, exact address unknown, was in the Civil Air Patrol at the same time as Captain DAVE FERRIE. From what he could recall, GUIDRY was the Cadet Captain in the Civil Air Patrol in charge of all Cadets and would probably recall other members of the Civil Air Patrol.

MAGYAR stated that in regards to his applying for his tourist visa at the Mexican Consul in New Orleans that he personally contacted the consul office in September of 1963 but could not recall the exact date. He stated that no one was in the consul office during the time that he was there except the white female clerk who issued the tourist visa to him. He stated that it was about 2:30 p.m. when he was in the consul's office to apply for his visa, and that no one entered the office while he was there.
RE: DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE

On November 28, 1963, LEE FLETCHER, Porter, Alamotel, made available the Registration Card for the 23rd of November, 1963, which reflected the following information:

D. W. FERRIE, ALVIN BEAUVOEUR and MELVIN COFFREY checked into Room 19, Alamotel at 4:30 AM, November 23, 1963, from New Orleans, Louisiana, and stayed until November 24, 1963, around 8:00 or 9:00 PM. They were driving a Comet automobile, bearing Louisiana license 784-692 or 784-895. While at the motel, FERRIE made the following telephone calls:

To:
New Orleans - UE 33757
New Orleans - 947-6435 (called collect)
New Orleans - WSHO Radio
New Orleans - WDSH Radio

Made one local call to NO 4-3581.

On November 28, 1963, CHUCK ROLLAND, Winterland Skating Rink, 2400 Norfolk, was interviewed, at which time he stated that a man who introduced himself as a Mr. FERRIS or FERRIE contacted him by telephone November 22, 1963, and asked for the skating schedule at the Winterland Skating Rink. Mr. FERRIE stated that he was coming in from out of town and desired to do some skating while in Houston. On November 23, 1963, between 3:30 and 5:30 PM, Mr. FERRIE and two companions came to the Winterland Skating Rink and talked to Mr. ROLLAND. Mr. FERRIE had a short general conversation with Mr. ROLLAND, but at no time did they discuss the cost of equipping or operating an ice skating rink. Mr. FERRIE stated to Mr. ROLLAND that he and his companions would be in and out of the skating rink during the weekend. This is the last time Mr. ROLLAND saw FERRIE or his companions.

The November 23, 1963, date on the Alamotel Registration Card was written over a November 22, 1963, date. Mr. FLETCHER explained that this occurred because of the early morning time which the subjects checked in the motel, but he was quite sure the right date was the 23rd.
The following investigation was conducted by
SA CARLOS L. KIRBY, JR.

AT GALVESTON, TEXAS:

On November 28, 1963, Mrs. MARY DOVERI, Clerk,
Driftwood Motor Hotel, 3128 Seawall Blvd., Galveston,
Texas, exhibited Hotel Registration Card #38063, which re-
lected that MELVIN S. COFFEY, ALVIN BEAUSOUIF and DAVID
W. FERRIE registered at this hotel at 11:00 PM, November 23,
1963, and were assigned Room 117. They listed their address
as 618 N. Pierce, New Orleans, Louisiana. Records reflected
that they checked out on November 24, 1963, time not listed.

Mrs. DOVERI stated that on November 24, 1963, one
of these individuals made a telephone call to Alexandria,
Louisiana, and talked three minutes and the total charges
were $1.05. Telephone number called at Alexandria unknown.

On November 28, 1963, Mrs. SHIRLEY DIAL, Clerk,
Driftwood Motor Hotel, recalled that the above three in-
dividuals checked out at around 10:00 AM on November 24,
1963.

The above Registration Card reflected that these
individuals were driving a Ford Station Wagon bearing
Louisiana license 784-855.
Re: DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE

The following investigation was conducted by
SA JOSEPH B. KILGORE:

AT PORT ARTHUR, TEXAS:

On November 28, 1963, WILLIAM FRANK POWELL, Weeks Service Station, 3649 Gulfway Drive (Highway 87), Port Arthur, Texas, advised that on Sunday, November 24, 1963, about 1:00 PM or 2:00 PM, three men in a light blue 1961 Comet Station Wagon, stopped at the station. The motor was not running smoothly due to oil on the spark plugs, and they purchased a new set.

The driver was described as a white male in his early 20's. He was 5 feet, nine or ten inches tall, weighed 130 to 140 pounds, with light brown hair, cut short.

One of the other passengers met the same description. The third passenger was described as a white male, age 35 to 45 years. He was five feet, ten inches to six feet tall, heavy build, dark hair.

POWELL stated they did not disclose their origin or destination. These men watched television for a short time, believed to be after the actual murder of OSWALD. POWELL advised they seemed to be in somewhat of a hurry. He does not recall the direction they went when they left the station.

No other pages in this document pertain to FERRIE, and no pages in this document are classified.
MEMORANDUM

24 February 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON
DISTRICT ATTORNEY

FROM: WILLIAM GURVICH
INVESTIGATOR

SUBJ: ANDREW BLACKMON - Seaman (USCG Z-1215890)

Following your request for information relative to ANDREW BLACKMON, I am this date submitting this preliminary report.

ANDREW JEROME BLACKMON is a white male, born Greenville, Mississippi on 15 September 1942. He is 5-10, 160, Ruddy, Light Brown Hair, Blue Eyes.

Last known address of BLACKMON was Rt. 4, Box 230, Natchez, Mississippi in 1965.

BLACKMON is a member of the Seaman's International Union.

Further information is being developed relative to what vessel he might now be on or his location elsewhere if not at sea.

WHG: wg

WILLIAM H. GURVICH
DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE was interviewed at his residence, 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway and was advised of the identity of interviewing Agents. He was advised he did not have to make a statement, that any statement he did make could be used in a court of law and he had the right to the advice of an attorney.

FERRIE stated that at the time of the Bay of Pigs Invasion of Cuba, he was very embarrassed and concerned over the lack of air cover provided the Cubans who were engaged in the invasion and that he severely criticized President JOHN F. KENNEDY both in public and in private. He stated that he does not recall specifically what he said in making these criticisms and might have used an off-hand or colloquial expression "He ought to be shot" to express his feelings concerning the Cuban situation. He stated that he has never made any statement that President KENNEDY should be killed with the intention that this be done and has never at any time outlined or formulated any plans or made any statement as to how this could be done or who should do it.

FERRIE stated that when it came to serious discussions, when the question of impeachment of President KENNEDY arose he opposed any impeachment proceedings. FERRIE said that within one year prior to the first Russian Sputnik he recalls being quite critical of the U.S. Space Project and the Defense Program. He said he had also been critical of any president riding in an open car and had made the statement that anyone could hide in the bushes and shoot a president. FERRIE also advised that he has been accused of being a worshiper of President KENNEDY because he is a liberal and strongly believes in President KENNEDY's Civil Rights Program and Fiscal Program.

FERRIE stated he has never loaned his library card to LEE HARVEY OSWALD or any other person at any time and that his library card, to the best of his recollection has not been out of his possession since it was issued to him. He exhibited New Orleans Public Library card # M.L. 89437 bearing the stamped lettering N.R. - P.D. in the upper left hand corner. FERRIE said the letters N.R. mean non-resident.
and the letters P.D. mean paid. He related that at the time he obtained this library card he was living in Metairie, Louisiana and had to pay for the issuance of the card. The library card shows it was issued in the name of Dr. DAVID FERRIE, 331 Atherton Drive, and expiration date is shown as March 13, 1963.

FERRIE stated he has no recollection of knowing or having met LEE HARVEY OSWALD in the Civil Air Patrol or in any business or social capacity.

FERRIE stated he has never owned a telescopic sight, a rifle equipped with a telescopic sight, has never used a weapon equipped with a telescopic sight and does not know how to use one. He also said he has never instructed LEE HARVEY OSWALD or anyone else in the use of American made or foreign made rifles or firearms.

FERRIE said that while in the Civil Air Patrol he assisted in firearms instruction at Civil Air Patrol Bivouacs for range safety only.

FERRIE claimed he has owned a Stinson 150 blue and white, single engine, four passenger monoplane, registration number 8293K and that this plane has not been airworthy since the license expired in the spring of 1962. FERRIE stated he has never flown LEE HARVEY OSWALD to Dallas, Texas or any other town in Texas at any time. He said that the only planes he would have access to would be rental planes.
LOIS WESTON, Aircraft Registration Branch, Federal Aviation Agency (FAA), Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, reviewed her files under registration number 8293K and advised this registration number is issued to a Stinson 150 aircraft with serial number 108-1293. This aircraft was registered to DAVE W. FERRIE, 1302 Clay Street, Kenner, Louisiana, on May 8, 1947. The latest registration records in file list FERRIE as the registered owner. His last address recorded in the file is 704 Airline Park Boulevard, Kenner, Louisiana.

WESTON advised that an application for airworthiness certificate dated April 7, 1961, is contained in the file and this certificate, according to regulations, would be valid as long as the aircraft is operated in accordance with operating regulations. There was no particular expiration date listed on this certificate and there is no information available in FAA files which would indicate that this aircraft is no longer airworthy. WESTON added, however, that in the event FERRIE had not complied with FAA regulations his aircraft would not be airworthy but it is not necessary that this information be recorded in the FAA files.
March 1, 1969

JONES HARRIS

Jones Harris hasn't seen Nagell for a month. Last word from
him was cards (to Kav, see below) from Havana and Rome.
Nagell didn't work out his deal with CIA.
Nagell gives Harris following names:

HAV, Nikor S. Jr., 1226 Commerce Ave. Hie (3 b)

GULLEY, John H. (62)

STRAT, James J. Ex-Navy Comdr - CIA now

FITZGERALD, Ex-Navy Captain - CIA now.


WONG, __________, Chinese type - CIA

Nagell gave Harris info re following two who he said had a hand in
Dallas, both working for an outfit called Movement To Free Cuba, headed by
Tracy Barnes:

1) LEOPOLDO - Caucasian, Mexican 27-28 years - 200 lbs - 5'10" or 5'11", black hair, heavy build, alpha 66-

2) WANGEL - Male, Caucasian - Cuban or Mexican - 23-30, 180 lbs, 5'11" or 6', black hair, hazel eyes
Both ex-CIA

Photos in Jackson Square (N.O.) of LBO talking to both.

Perrio also knew both.

Leon Oswald - Male, Caucasian, American, 26-28, 150 lbs, 5'8 or 5'. Alive

Nagell left N.O. for L.A. on September 14, 1963.


MARINA's file in San Antonio in April, 1963.
ANTRECH, L — can tell community reputation

BALENT, William — polygraph expert can tell results of polygraph test

BLACK, Andy — can tell something of community reputation, also personal contact,
      can tell how he was held incommunicado and intimidated to "frame" the defendant

BROFETT, M — can tell general reputation as well as what I did in helping
      him & others straighten up

CARLESS, T — can tell general reputation as well as what I did helping him
      and others - like paying for their schooling etc

DARTCH, Mrs — can tell what all mothers think of what I have done for their
      children - can tell of conspiracy against me. (Let her rip)

FELIX, Mrs — can tell what all mothers think of what defendant has done for
      their children - can tell of conspiracy against me. (Let her rip)

FLINTY, Mrs — can tell what teenagers think about defendant against Jouchet

JOHN W. JOHNSON — can tell what teenagers think of defendant, what he has done
      for them, can testify against Jouchet, and tell about conspiracy

KREBES, Sgt — can tell how I attempted to take lie detector test.

KREBES, E.H. — can tell what teenager thinks of defendant does for them
      against Jouchet, can testify on opposing

KREBES, Mrs — can tell what Mothers think about defendant (she gets mixed up)

KREBES, Luke — can tell of his contacts with us, reputation (not to draw this
      man out on each item)

KREBES, J. — can tell general reputation - (should talk fairly freely once
      he gets the pitch on what you want.)

L. STELLER — can testify as to my whereabouts on two of the dates.

HERB VANCE — what community thinks, danger of injustice in this court,

HEGARB, E. — can tell what another group of mother's think. (She can get
      "teary" and you may have to lead her a little. Quiet to be asked)

HEGARB, H. — can tell how many I tried to help, how she and I cooperated
      dealt of people went to see her and complicated results of
      our coming up.

HARMS, C. — former coed can tell what people think & what I did for him
      

HARSH, Mrs — can tell that mothers think of me

JOHN FRESH — can tell what Eastern employees think about me.

BEAN REEDON — can verify flight times.

EARL PRINK — Eastern Air Lines — can verify flight times.

Selvin Sealing — can verify the times in Corpus Christi
February 2, 1967

FRG

HARRISON DISTRICT ATTORNEY

FROM: WILLIAM CURRIE, INVESTIGATOR

RE: DALLAS, TEXAS - 2 FEBRUARY - 4 FEBRUARY 1967

February 2, 1967. In company with

Lynd in-ways to the Orleans Parish District Attorney's Office, I
detected from the New Orleans International Airport on Delta

Airline Flight No. 804 destined for Dallas, Texas. This flight
was scheduled to depart at 8:30 P.M. but was approximately one

hour late.

Arriving in Dallas, Lynd and I rented an automobile from Avis Car Rental. Leaving there at approximately 9:10

P.M., we proceeded to the Stemmons Freeway and registered in

the Howard Johnson Motor Hotel, occupying Room 205.

On the morning of Friday, 3 February, we proceeded
directly to the records division of the Dallas Police Department.

There we searched for any records of arrest, traffic, misdemeanor

and felony on the following subjects:

DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE
SERGIO ARCACHA SMITH & SERGIO ARCACHA
CARIDAD LOPEZ
EMILIO SANTANA
RICARDO BRAJ
CAMPBELL & OTHER NAME AVAILABLE

Results of this search were negative. There were

very few files under CAMPBELL and only two were not juveniles. These

two records were photostatted and are attached to this report.

Concluding there, we proceeded to the Dallas County Sheriff's

office and made a similar search. Results were negative.

From there we proceeded elsewhere to conduct research

work on these subjects. Records showed that in 1966 one CARIDAD

S. LOPEZ resided at 1218 Marilandale Street, Dallas, Texas. They

also revealed that she was a widow (actually divorced) and was

employed by Fashion's of Texas, Inc. as a machine operator. Her

telephone number was listed as 3R-6-2801. In 1965, this subject

was listed as residing at 2822 Idaho Street in Dallas. There

were no listings for the years 1964 through 1961. It was also

determined that Fashion's was a manufacturer of children's

clothing. This firm is owned by LLOYD SHINN. This factory was

formerly located at 1911 North Lamar Street with a branch at

2219 Commerce Street. They are presently located at 1825 North

Beckley Avenue and have no branch offices.

-1-
According to the records, 3318 Harlandale Street was occupied by the following persons for the years indicated:

1965 - LARRY D. POPE, a carpenter

1964-1963 - AUSTIN W. GRANT = an artist for Capitol Refrigeration

1962 - CARLOS T. SANDERS, employed by Oak Cliff Brake Company

I also visited the offices of the American Guild Variety Artists (A.G.V.A.), 1500 Jackson Street, Dallas, Texas, seeking information about a hypnotist who reportedly worked in Jack Ruby's Carousel Lounge in the Dallas area in November, 1963. Mr. Martin Cavanaugh, Branch Manager, was cooperative, but he was little help. He directed me to Mr. C. A. DOLEHAN, owner of a theatrical agency and orchestra service, in Room 509 of this same address. Going through his files he could find no hypnotist, magician, or similar act in the Dallas area for that particular time.

Visiting 3318 Harlandale Street I learned that CARIDAD S. LOPEZ had moved and was residing at 2823 Idaho Avenue which was close by. Proceeding there I met a Spanish speaking woman who said she was the mother of CARIDAD LOPEZ and that her daughter would be home in about 30 minutes. While awaiting the daughter's arrival, I conversed with the mother, CARIDAD SALDIVAR, FRANK (FRANCISCO) SALAZAR, and his father, FRANCISCO SALAZAR both of whom dropped in separately during my interview and are related to subject LOPEZ. All three cooperated in answering questions about CARIDAD LOPEZ. She SALAZAR'S live at 3318 Harlandale Street. When subject LOPEZ arrived, she offered the following information:

She was born November 20, 1923, in Cuba. She is 5'4", has dark brown hair and hazel eyes. I did not ask her weight nor did she offer it. She is presently employed for Delkor, an optical company whose office is on the Postman Freeway. She said she has worked there for two years. Her full name is CARIDAD SANCHEZ (FELICITA) LOPEZ and is divorced from RUDOLPH LOPEZ and has been married only once. She formerly lived at 3318 Harlandale but decided to move in with her mother. She Harlandale and Idaho residents are both small, single, one-story wooden dwellings in a low-class neighborhood.

In August, 1941, CARIDAD LOPEZ came from Havana to New Orleans where she was met by WALTER CAPPES, her sister's husband, who then drove her to Port Arthur, Texas. She came here to help her sister with the children. She stayed at her sister's who had met CAPPES in Cuba while he was stationed there in military service. She returned to Havana by air via Houston and New Orleans. On 8 September, 1947, she married RUDOLPHO in Havana moving with him to New York City on 13 December of that year. They came to Miami from Havana by air then took a train to New York City where they remained until May, 1950. A daughter, LOURDES MARIE, was born in New York in 1949. In the spring of
1950 they drove by car to Miami and took the ferry to Havana, taking their car with them. While in Cuba a son, RUDY (RUDOLPHO), was born in Camaguy.

The family returned to the United States in 1951 from Cuba by plane destined for Port Arthur. This trip took them through New Orleans. In Port Arthur they bought a house and in 1953 a third child, ALICE FAYE, was born. They stayed in Port Arthur but a few months before returning to Havana. They drove in the car from Port Arthur to Miami, passing through New Orleans.

A year or so later the family returned to the United States via Miami where they remained for six or seven months. During this time the husband was employed by a Miami Dredge company as a welder and he was sent to Cuba on a job. The whole family went along and remained in Cuba for seven months.

In 1956 they came back to the United States via Miami destined for Sarasota. There they purchased a Buick automobile and remained about four months. While there CARIDAD'S mother and father came from Cuba to visit. Her father died in Sarasota in January, 1956. This same month the whole family returned to Cuba. In March, the husband, RUDOLPHO, returned to Miami alone leaving CARIDAD and the children in Cuba. In June or July of 1958, CARIDAD flew from Havana to Miami to get a certified Death Certificate in order to settle her father's affairs. She then returned to Cuba.

Shortly after this she tried to return to the United States, but diplomatic relations between the two countries were diminishing and she could not leave. About this time her husband notified her he wanted a divorce.

Subject, LOPEZ, stated that in 1959 FIDEL CASTRO took power in Cuba and began putting Americans out of the country. In 1961 CARIDAD'S mother, along with CARIDAD'S daughters, came to Miami and the girls continued on to Port Arthur to live with CARIDAD'S sister. In 1961 RUDOLPHO sent a waiver from Miami to Cuba for the son, RUDY. The boy came to Miami, remained one week then went to Port Arthur, Texas. CARIDAD stayed in Cuba. In 1964 a friend (unidentified man in Mexico) sent a Mexican visa to CARIDAD, and she flew from Havana to Mexico. There she remained five months spending one month in Monterey.

On 1 July, 1964, subject, LOPEZ, posed as a Mexican and entered the United States through Laredo, Texas. From there she traveled with friends to Houston in a rented car. She telephoned her sister in Port Arthur who came and picked her up in Houston. On 4 July, 1964, she was living with her sister in Port Arthur.

On 6 July, 1964, subject, LOPEZ, went to the United States Immigration Authorities and "got straightened out". She remained in Port Arthur until necessary papers arrived August 1964. That same month she traveled to Dallas and lived with her mother at 1707 Genoa Street for a short time. In September, 1964, she lived on Denby Street in the Oak Cliff section of Dallas for about one month. In October, 1964, she moved to 2822 Idaho Street.
where she and her children remained for one year. From there she moved to 3249 Harlandale Street; stayed there one year before returning in October, 1966, to 2822 Idaho Street to live, with her mother.

while there, photographs of FERRIE and ARCACHA were shown to the subject LOPEZ. After careful and silent study she stated she had never seen either before.

Subject LOPEZ further added that she had never spent any time in New Orleans and had only been a couple of times when passing through at the airport.

FURTHER identifying subject LOPEZ' mother, it should be noted that CARMEN ZALDIVAR offered her Social Security card number 265-12-7738 during my interview.

No verification of employment was made with Daltex Optical Company relative to CARIDAD LOPEZ. However, a previous check had been made with FaShinn's of Texas and one Mr. SHELTON of that firm allowed that subject LOPEZ apparently worked there as a sewing machine operator from September 1964 through March 1965.

During my interview with subject LOPEZ, she at no time mentioned the name of the friend in Mexico who sent her the visa and then later supplied the necessary Mexican visa for her to enter the U. S. It was a man, and he possibly accompanied her to Houston from Laredo.

CARIDAD LOPEZ did not elaborate on the interim time from 1961 when her son came to the United States to 1964 when she went from Cuba to Mexico.

No trace of SERGIO ARCACHA could be found. However, one SERGIO ARCACHA was listed as residing at 10746 Lake Gardens. In 1964 ARCACHA resided at 2274 Spring Hill Drive. His phone number was 85-8356. There were not records for him for 1964 and 1965. It could not be determined who resided here in 1964. In 1963 and 1962 this address was occupied by one ROBERT W. WRIGHT, Executive Director, Texas United Fund, Inc. This address is very close to the White Rock Airport.

Additional research revealed one HAROLD G. McWHIRTER resided at 2414 Spring Hill Drive. He was employed by Cook Machined Company, Inc., 4301 Fitzhugh as a foreman. He also lived here in 1963. This is mentioned because the White Rock Airport is presently managed by a WAYNE V. McWHIRTER of 9039 Forest Hills Boulevard.

Only one CAMPO could be found in searching the files for 1965 through 1962. In 1962 a BENNY W. CAMPO, salesman for Sherman's Shoes, 216 Preston Avenue, resided at 5620 1/2 Alta. Further checking it was learned that in 1962 this shoe store was managed by one JAY K. KIRKENDALL who then resided in Preston Foster Villate (Richardson, Texas).
Investigating the 1966 address of SERGIO ARCACHA, 10746 Lake Gardens, the following was ascertained:

His telephone number was DA-8-5966. This is a four-apartment building in the Lochwood Apartment Complex located near White Rock Lake. This particular building which was occupied by ARCACHA has four apartments, A, B, C, and D. ARCACHA occupied Apartment D which is one of the upstairs apartments. This particular building is top-sticky the lower half has buff brick, the upper with gray siding. There is one main entrance servicing all four apartments. Apartment D rents for $78.00 per month, has two bedrooms, living room, dining room, kitchen, bath, no central air or heat and is unfurnished. Water is free, other utilities are paid by the tenant. The same apartment furnished with all utilities paid, including central air and heat, would rent for $150.00. This particular building is six years old.

Apartment A is occupied by MRS. ERCELLE BRIDGES. Apartment B is occupied by R. P. CRAWFORD. Apartment C is occupied by ROBERT T. YOUNG and Apartment D was found to be vacant on my personal visit. According to the new apartment manager, CRAWFORD and ARCACHA were listed as being delinquent in their rent, however, with some reluctance and inquiries, MRS. CRAWFORD (B) and MRS. YOUNG (C) advised that ARCACHA had moved to 9915 Denegal Drive. MRS. YOUNG and MRS. CRAWFORD and one of her children (unknowingly to her) identified the photograph of ARCACHA. Apparently ARCACHA had not been gone from here very long and still owed some rent.

We proceeded to 9915 Denegal Drive which is approximately two minutes away. This is a single, one-story dwelling of brick construction in a middle-class neighborhood. There was no activity at this particular address. Parked in the drive, facing the street, was a blue Pontiac Tempest. License No. Texas (1966) KXZ 314. Seconds after our arrival, ARCACHA drove up in a beige Ford Thunderbird. This vehicle bore license, Texas (1966) KXZ 108. The driver, ARCACHA, passed our vehicle very slowly staring at us intently as he passed continuing to do so until parked in the drive and inside the house. In comparison to ARCACHA’S photograph, it was noticed that he had a considerable amount of gray hair but was still predominantly dark. He was dressed casually wearing a loose fitting dark sweater and open shirt collar.

I then immediately advised MR. GARRISON in New Orleans advising him of the present location of ARCACHA. He advised not to interrogate him but to continue on with other phases of my mission in Dallas. A specially developed code was used between GARRISON and CURVICH during this call.

En route to White Rock Airport, I passed 2274 Spring Hill Drive and found that this was a single, one-story dwelling in a middle-class neighborhood. Its proximity to the White Rock Airport is as close as one could get. I interviewed a woman living there and she advised she had moved there in June, 1965. She further stated she had met ARCACHA in Dallas shortly before June, 1965, at a time when her family was looking for a place to live and ARCACHA advised her that this residence would soon be available as he planned to move. This woman stated that they were renting this home and that ARCACHA had done the same. She also
top priority. Ye Gods! what a character! Even if he is just a "nut" of some sort, such talk isn't exactly calming dinner conversation.

I haven't the faintest idea if Earl Warren has plans of visiting San Diego, or if he had residence there at one time, but I would gather that he may have from the conversation. Whoever "they" are, must have ideas that somewhere in California would be a likely place to set up something for Mr. Warren which would be as unhealthy as what Mr. Kennedy experienced.

Now you must have hundreds of clues to run down on the Kennedy assassination, and I wouldn't want to be a pest, or a nut, but that conversation has bothered me, and you can take it as you see fit. If the man is just a blabber-mouth, then he may know nothing. If he is just agitated enough to "have to talk to someone about how much he knows" in order to impress someone, then maybe he just may know something. You are the judge of that.

Anyhow it's off my mind now, and I would like to forget it, although as you know better than anyone, these things must keep cropping up. The intricate network of politics, different groups, communistic and otherwise, must keep you people taring your hair to protect people in public office.

Sincerely,

A Citizen
dick billings

habkell feb 14, 1967

NBC AND DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE

See Warren Commission volume 24, p. 153 CE 2038: "Barnes said Bob Mulholland of NBC news Chicago, talked in Dallas to one Fairy, a narcotics addict now out on bail on a sodomy charge in Dallas. Fairy said that Oswald had been under hypnosis from a man doing a mind-reading act at Ruby's "carousel". Fairy was said to be a private detective and the owner of an airplane who took young boys on flights "just for kicks."

The above is Gene Barnes of NBC, a west coast camera man. Bob Mulholland is now producer of the Huntley-Brinkley show in Washington.

I spoke with Mulholland as well as Dick Valeriani and Dick Fisher all of whom were in Dallas for NBC during the weekend of Nov 22-26, 1963. Mulholland was directing the NBC coverage of the assassination.

Mulholland said he remembered something about a guy with an airplane, that the name Fairy or Ferrie was familiar and that he had a vague memory of someone flying guns to Cuba and queers. Mulholland however did not speak to anyone in Dallas as he was busy with the NBC crew. He recalled that he probably heard the above from John Coporan of NBC news New Orleans. Mulholland said that Coporan called and told him about Ferrie and shortly thereafter the FBI visited Mulholland. He remembers the story because of the FBI visit because that is when he discovered his phone was tapped. Valeriani and Fisher remember the incident.

I called John Coporan who is now with WNET-TV news in New York. He remembers the story very well. "We got an anonymous tip and one from a former assit. D.A. about this man who had an airplane and that this man was due in Texas on Nov. 22. This man, Ferrie, had known Oswald in the Civil Air Patrol. He was probably homosexual. There was something about a rendezvous having been arranged to fly Oswald out of the country." Coporan says he then called Garrison to find out about the tip.
"I didn't have too much success". He then called Halholland in Dallas. Soon after that call he too received a visit from the FBI. Garrison then arrested Ferrie. On Monday Ferrie called Coporan and said he had seen him giving editorials on TV and he wanted to talk. Coporan went over to the jail, he remembers Ferrie had a mig-a-in headache. He also remembers "he was an odd duck." They talked for one half hour and Ferrie convinced Coporan that "someone had very cleverly linked Ferrie to Oswald knowing it looked believably. "Ferrie was very upset."

When Coporan left the call the Secret Service went in. After them, the FBI talked with Ferrie, and after them Garrison's men went in. Coporan was the first to talk with Ferrie.

"Ferrie was working as a private investigator for a prominent New Orleans lawyer, G. Wmzy Gill. I think Gill got him released and then fired him. Ferrie called me a couple of times after that protesting his innocence. The story continued to intrigue me, so we tried to follow it up. But then we decided there was nothing to pursue and gave up." 

"Personally I think Garrison arrested Ferrie in order to make himself famous, but maybe the FBI asked Garrison to make the arrest because they didn't want to be involved if the accusation turned out to be false, which it did."

Coporan was in a hurry and he was also rather curious why I was so interested in Ferrie. I didn't want to pursue it too far in case he might mention my call to any of his friends in N.O. 

Too bad, but it looks like the time the story got to Barnes it had been added to mind reading stories etc. And the FBI knowing all about Ferrie anyway just discounted it. As far as I can find, Ferrie's name is not mentioned anywhere else in the Warren Commission books or the National Archives index of material received from the commission and/or the FBI/secret service.
MEMORANDUM

February 28, 1967

TO: LOUIS IVON, CHIEF INVESTIGATOR

FROM: SGT. FENNER SEDGEBEER

RE: ROY TELL, W'64, 28
1101 David Drive
Jefferson Parish
Employed by Swift Company, Harvey, Louisiana
Married--two children

At about 3:15 P. M., Friday, February 24, 1967, I interviewed ROY TELL at his residence. ROY TELL stated that he has not heard from DAVE FERRIE since around New Year's 1967, at which time they exchanged greetings at the New Orleans Airport. He explains that he had been closely associated with FERRIE back in the late 50's while he was Executive Secretary in the Civil Air Patrol, Moisant Division. He explains that FERRIE was a devout Catholic and insisted that the boys attend their church. FERRIE often referred the boys to FATHER SABASTIAN ARGONELLO who may be in New Orleans at this time, however, was located in Raceland, Louisiana, and was at Our Lady of Perpetual Help in Kenner, Louisiana. FERRIE also referred to the Catholic Church as being communistic and talked about the merits of communism. ROY TELL remembered receiving a telephone call from FERRIE shortly after the President's assassination and FERRIE explained to him that he was working with the FBI and was seeking information as to OSWALD and also wanted to locate EDWARD VOBEL and GEORGE WALTERS. ROY TELL remembered the name OSWALD as being in the Civil Air Patrol but could not place him. He was going to check at his mother's house and see if he could find any old records or photographs relating to any of these individuals.

The following individuals were named by TELL as being closely associated with DAVE FERRIE.

OLIVER ST. PEE--Now in the Peace Corps somewhere in Asia.

LARRY ANDERSON--Pilot for Delta Airlines

THOMAS NATION COMPTON, III--Possibly at Michoud. FERRIE referred to COMPTON as an undisciplined genius.

MELVIN COFFEY--Maybe at Michoud.

GENE and RICHARD MARSHALL--GENE is traveling as a musician and RICHARD working at Michoud.
MEMORANDUM

March 10, 1967

TO: ALVIN V. OSER, ASSISTANT DISTRICT ATTORNEY

FROM: SGT. TOM DUFFY and PTN. CLIENCY NAVARRE, INVESTIGATORS

RE: INTERVIEW—THOMAS COMPTON 1525 AZTEC ST., APT. "C"


Mr. COMPTON stated that he was a member of the Moisant Wing of the Civil Air Patrol from 1954 until January of 1958. He was acquainted with DAVE FERRIE on and off for approximately ten (10) years. On one occasion he visited FERRIE at a residence on Vinet Street and another single visit in Airline Park.

Mr. COMPTON stated that in the Spring of 1964 he stopped for gas in a service station on the Veterans Highway and again met DAVE FERRIE. Mr. COMPTON related that, after learning DAVE FERRIE and AL LANDRY owned this station, he obtained a part-time job as an attendant. After working a short period and unable to collect his pay, and not being relieved on duty by LANDRY, he decided to quit. While employed at this service station, he helped DAVE FERRIE tow his airplane over to the station. The aircraft was in terrible condition, more so from vandals than deterioration or wear and tear. Mr. COMPTON stated that the last time he knew of DAVE FERRIE's plane flying was 1957 and rumors of same up to 1961.

Mr. COMPTON further stated that some time before the assassination of President Kennedy, he drove DAVE FERRIE to Camp Street across from the Lafayette Square to GUY BANISTER's office. GUY BANISTER and DAVE FERRIE then went to a coffee shop on the corner and talked over a beverage. Mr. COMPTON related that he sat at another table in this establishment and did not hear any of the conversation. Also, he could not remember how long before the assassination this took place.

Mr. COMPTON continued to state that on Sunday, after the assassination, at 5:30 A.M. he was awakened by DAVE FERRIE in his dormitory bed at the University of Southeastern in Hammond, Louisiana. Mr. COMPTON stated that until this day he is uncertain how DAVE FERRIE located him on this date. At this time, DAVE FERRIE was in hysterics and near tears as he stated "The police are at my home and have taken some of my things". COMPTON stated that DAVE FERRIE did not elaborate on "my things", and stated

-1-
that FERRIE also related that he didn't do anything wrong. The two talked for a while on different unrelated subjects and then FERRIE made two calls to New Orleans, and COMPTON believed they were to G. W. GILL, Attorney at Law. COMPTON stated that DAVE FERRIE left at approximately 8:30 A.M. the same morning and it is believed that he returned to New Orleans in a Ford Falcon Station Wagon painted light blue. COMPTON stated that DAVE FERRIE did not tell him he had been to Texas.

COMPTON stated that he had never met LEE HARVEY OSWALD, and also that he could not connect him in any way with the C.A.P. The only knowledge of OSWALD was from Mr. BILL WULF who headed the New Orleans Astronomers Club.

In 1956, LEE HARVEY OSWALD attempted to join this club and submitted an application which was refused. COMPTON related that after the assassination, MR. WULF turned over this application to the F.B.I.

COMPTON stated that shortly after the assassination, DAVE FERRIE called MR. WULF and inquired if he knew anything about LEE HARVEY OSWALD.

COMPTON related that he couldn't figure how DAVE FERRIE had knowledge of MR. WULF and the Astronomy Club and connecting this with LEE HARVEY OSWALD.

COMPTON stated that he received a message that DAVE FERRIE attempted to call him by telephone at 1:00 A.M. on the Tuesday before he died. COMPTON returned the call at #895-9811 and received no answer.

Mr. COMPTON stated that DAVE FERRIE had never mentioned the name of CLAY SHAW to him. COMPTON did recall that after CLAY SHAW was arrested, the meeting of he and DAVE FERRIE in Hammond and thought about this being the home town of SHAW's parents.
Telephone conversation with Dean Andrews, 523-3957

DEAN ANDREWS had information that LEE HARVEY OSWALD frequented the Society Page Bar, 100 block of Exchange Place. He suggested that we speak to the following people.

MARTHA HOWARD  
RICKY PORTER  
DAVID RYDER  
RAY POTTER  
BILLY DALTMAN  
BOBBIE (LNN), barmaid at the Society

He suggested that we could locate most of these people through MARTHA HOWARD who might be located through Dee's Hideaway somewhere in the vicinity of Dauphine Street and St. Ann.

Also, ANDREWS suggested we speak to a man by the name of WRIGHT. This is the same individual who struck the reporter outside of CLAY SHAW's apartment on the night it was searched. His full name and address can be ascertained from police records since he was charged with simple battery as a result of the aforementioned incident.
MARCH 15, 1967

STATEMENT OF: THOMAS LEWIS CLARK, WM age 19
RESIDING AT: 240 ORION, METAIRIE, LOUISIANA
TELEPHONE: 831-2975
PRESENTLY EMPLOYED: CENTRY PRINTING COMPANY, 4422 TOULOUSE

In June, 1964, I met DAVE FERRIE through my brother, STEPHEN RANDOLPH CLARK, who met FERRIE approximately two days before I did, for a job at a filling station he owned, (Daval’s Service Station) on Vets Highway. So I went over there and I noticed that there was something about him that was weird, but he seemed smart and talented. He seemed to be all right. I got to know him by working there and that is where I met JIMMY JOHNSON. Then my brother was mostly with DAVE more than I was. I really didn’t get to know DAVE until five months later and from then on we seemed to be friends. When I was working at the filling station, I know I saw a small, white compact car, foreign, Renault type, come there twice. I couldn’t make out who it was, but it was a big man. DAVE told me both times that he wanted me to watch the station while he talked with him for a few minutes. He would wind up staying in the car for over an hour. The car never came and got gas. He just always pulled up on the side and DAVE would walk over there and get in the car. They would be there about an hour or so.

DAVE sold the filling station, and he asked me if I wanted to work with him as a flight instructor at the airport. He was working for Saturn Aviation at that time. I agreed and more or less hung around out there and there wasn’t much to do. He quit and opened his own flight school. He asked me to work with him there. This was 1966.

I lived with DAVE at one time for about two months. This was right before he died. I have been to his apartment quite a few times.

Q. Did DAVE ever talk to you about his activities? Like flying down to Cuba, the Bahamas?

A. He told me once he went to the Bahamas.

Q. Did he do much talking about the investigation? (Kennedy assassination)

A. He said something about you all didn’t know what you were doing. He was in bed - sick.
MEMORANDUM

March 9, 1967

TO: AL OSER, EXECUTIVE ASSISTANT DISTRICT ATTORNEY

FROM: SGT. TOM DUFFY AND OFFICER C. J. NAVARRE

RE: INTERVIEW OF CHARLES HOLIDAY
Residing 713 Herald Street, Algiers, Louisiana

On March 7, 1967, at 7:30 P. M. Officer Navarre interviewed a MR. CHARLES HOLIDAY. This interview was conducted by phone at 362-5087.

MR. HOLIDAY stated that he was a member of the C.A.P. the New Orleans Airport Squadron from 1954 through 1956. In 1956 he then went on active duty with the U.S. Air Force.

MR. HOLIDAY related that he knew DAVE FERRIE from being a member of the C.A.P. Further, that FERRIE was a weird character. He heard that later MR. FERRIE was with an airlines. The only thing that stood out was the fact that FERRIE mentioned several times that he had a drug or a combination of drugs that he could take and no doctor could say he didn't die a natural death. MR. HOLIDAY related that he never did personally see DAVE FERRIE mix any drugs. Also that he has never gone to DAVE FERRIE's house.

MR. HOLIDAY stated that five or six boys were close to FERRIE and one of them was TOMMY BOWMAN who at the present time is not residing in New Orleans and it is unknown where he is now residing. Also a MR. PENEGUY, CHARLIE ROBERTSON, and PHIL COUSINS who had a brother by the name of PETE COUSINS.

CHARLIE ROBERTSON is a captain in the U.S. Navy and stationed in California at this time. The COUSIN brothers may be residing here in New Orleans. It is unknown where MR. PENEGUY is now residing.

MR. HOLIDAY stated that most of the group he was connected with in the C.A.P. resigned at the same time in 1956 and entered various branches of the Armed Forces.

MR. HOLIDAY stated that MISS DURR would have pictures of the entire group because she was always there when they were on maneuvers and inspections. MISS DURR was the commanding officer of the female C.A.P. CAPTAIN FERRIE would tell them that they were training for guerrilla warfare because this was the most effective way to take over a country. The group had rifles to train with that had lead poured into the barrels.

MR. HOLIDAY stated that CAPTAIN FERRIE resided on Clay Street in Kenner during the time he was with the C.A.P. Further that some of the boys, especially TOMMY BOWMAN, would go to his home. Further, that at this time CAPTAIN FERRIE had a Stinson Voyager-Aircraft-in-running-condition. Further that he thinks this aircraft was wrecked by a hurricane in 1957 or 1958.
MEMORANDUM

March 8, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON

FROM: SGT. T. DUFFY AND DET. C. NAVARRE

RE: INTERVIEW OF MIKE FINNEY, RESIDING AT 1418 BEHRMAN, ALGIER, LOUISIANA, TELEPHONE 361-5857 ON MARCH 6, 1967.

Mr. FINNEY was interviewed in regard to his connection with the Civil Air Patrol. Mr. FINNEY stated that he joined the CAP in 1958 and was in the New Orleans Airport Squadron. This was the first time he had met DAVE FERRIE. He was also in the original Falcon Squadron that DAVE FERRIE had formed. There were originally about ten men in this outfit. He stated that he remained in the Falcon Squadron until about 1961, when he found out that this was not a valid branch of the CAP. Mr. FINNEY stated that while he was connected with the CAP he had never met OSWALD or had never heard his name mentioned. He also stated that a Mr. LARRY ATKINSON was a friend of DAVE FERRIE'S at this time. He also stated that a Mr. AL CHERAMIE was in the New Orleans Squadron and that he was a very close friend of DAVE FERRIE'S. It is his recollection that AL CHERAMIE joined the Marine Corp in the summer of 1962.

He also stated that he knew a JOHNNY JOHNSON who was a member of the squadron at that time and that JOHNSON as far as he knows is a student at Tulane University at this time. He stated that JOHNSON lives somewhere either in Algiers or Gretna. He may live on Newton Street.

FINNEY stated that a MAJOR MORRELL was the head of the CAP, New Orleans Squadron, and that he was also a very good friend of FERRIE'S. He also stated that JOHNNY JOHNSON'S mother had told him that FERRIE helped MORRELL a number of times with many problems. At this time MORRELL was a shoe salesman in New Orleans and it is his understanding that MORRELL left New Orleans and is staying somewhere in Texas.

He stated that on occasions when he was in the CAP he stayed overnight at DAVE FERRIE'S house. JOHNNY JOHNSON and AL CHERAMIE also stayed at DAVE FERRIE'S house overnight. He stated that a BOB BOYLSTON was a Cadet Commander in the CAP, and he was also a very good friend of FERRIE'S, as were JOHN IRION AND AL LANDRY.

It is Mr. FINNEY'S understanding that DAVE FERRIE had a disagreement with MAJOR MORRELL and at this time FERRIE broke away from the New Orleans Squadron and formed the Falcon Squadron.

While in this office, FINNEY was shown pictures of OSWALD, CLAY SHAW, GUY BANISTER, and several others, and he could identify only DAVE FERRIE.
MEMORANDUM

TO: FILE

FROM: LOUIS IVON, CHIEF INVESTIGATOR

RE: PRESENT & PAST ADDRESSES OF DAVID FERRIE

-------------------------------------------------
1947..................17302 La Verne Avenue, Cleveland, Ohio
1948..................6303 Perrier Street, New Orleans, Louisiana
12/1949 to 4/1949...314 Zack Street, Tampa, Florida
1950..................17302 La Verne Avenue, Cleveland, Ohio
1951..................912 St. Louis Street, New Orleans, Louisiana
1952..................1228 Bourbon Street, New Orleans, Louisiana
1953 to 1955........Unknown
1956 - 1957...........209 Vinet Street, New Orleans, Louisiana
1959..................704 Airline Boulevard, Metairie, Louisiana
1961-1962.............331 Atherton Drive, Metairie, Louisiana
1963 to Present.....3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, New Orleans, La.
March 14, 1967

TO: LOUIS IVON

FROM: FENNIR SEDGEBEER

RE: REV. S. ARJONILLA

---

At 2 P.M. March 13, 1967, Sedgebeer in company with Niedermeier interviewed REV. S. ARJONILLA, Pastor of St. Hubert's Catholic Church located in Garyville, Louisiana. Father ARJONILLA was shown a set of photographs wherein DAVE FERRIE appears in order to ascertain whether or not REV. ARJONILLA could recognize DAVE FERRIE. However, REV. ARJONILLA could not identify him. The following is a tape recording of the conversation with REV. ARJONILLA.

"He came to the house once or twice. He was promoting some kind of philosophy to the children. I don't remember how many he said he had. He was supposed to be a theologian, studying for the priesthood but had been kicked out, FERRIE had said. I said what philosophy for what, but he says that he was having these youngsters come around him, and he was teaching them about God and different things and which I was not interested in his work, you see, and once then a second time he came to Thibodeaux and I asked him to ride with me. I wanted to find out what was his mentality, you see. Then I get to find out that he was flying a plane in New Orleans. He was a pilot, and I asked him what the things that a pilot does. But that's all, nothing else.

Sedgebeer: Well, when was the last time that you remember seeing him, Father?

Father: Eleven years. You see, I'm here four years and five years in Raceland and five years in Kenner. During that five years he was flying a plane I think somewhere in Kenner. He was a pilot there and he used to come to my church.

Niedermeier: That would be around in 1963.

Father: And some of the boys told me that he had bought it. (referring to the plane). Then I heard again that he had gone in prison, somebody told me that he went to prison. Did he?

Sedgebeer: Well, he was in trouble.

Father: In trouble or something.

Sedgebeer: Yes, right there in Kenner right by the airport.

Father: Out past the dead end.
Sedgebeer  That's one of the older pictures when he had lost all of his hair and that's one of the other ones with his wig on. Every bit of the hair. It's a little blur.

Father  Eleven years

Sedgebeer  Let me get your full name.

Father  Rev. S. ARJONILLA. I was pastro of Kenner then, he used to come to my church there.

Sedgebeer  I was surprised to learn that he was a devout Catholic toward the end there.

Father  He died?

Sedgebeer  You mustn't read the papers.

Father  Is that the same fellow we're talking about?

Sedgebeer  Yes.

Father  I don't know it was the same fellow. I don't know him by his name. I don't remember his name.

Sedgebeer  You never heard from him in 1963?

Father  No

Sedgebeer  Were you pastor in 1963?

Father  Yes, I was six years in Kenner, but I don't remember what year I was in Kenner.

Sedgebeer  Well, you didn't remember any people coming to you saying that they were referred to you by FERRIE?

Father  He had a bunch of boys and they used to go to his house and some of the boys I said you know son that's not good. The man that's teaching you about God is not favorable, not good. That was the last I heard. When I heard from him he was in some trouble. The next time I heard from him again he came to my house and said, Father, I use to be a theologian, a philosopher . . . . so I was very glad to hear that he was a theologian. He lived somewhere around Kenner, he had a farm there teaching some young men some kind of subject in aeronautics or something, I don't know. Then one day I asked him to come with me to Thibodeaux as a ride and then I would like to learn more about his theology and we talked. I had some other fellow in the car with me then we went back to Kenner, and he went home and that's the last I saw of him. And you say that was the same fellow?

Sedgebeer  Yes

Father  I went to Kenner and from Kenner I went to Raceland and I lived in Raceland for five years then I came here.
Sedgebeer: How about SISTER LEVRENTIA, she's at Charity Hospital. She's been there for 35 years.

Father: I don't know. Who is she?

Sedgebeer: I don't know what order she's in.

Father: He knew many religious because as he was a religious philosopher and theologian and in the secular churches, I think he was about to become a sub-deacon but he didn't make the grade and then he went out. I don't know the reason why. I didn't ask him. But he has known various people in other words he wanted to make himself acquainted with the various religious persons because he to was once a religious.

Sedgebeer: He classed himself as a psychologist in the directory and his main living was derived from flying, piloting an aircraft.

Father: In New Orleans, I know. I being the pastor, he visited me, you see, he come and say hello and wanted to make himself known to me. The second time I heard of him he was having a group of young men whom he was teaching them certain things about God and so and so, but I did not favor it because I did not think he came in the right period and said, well father I would like to have you help me in teaching catechism. I would have encouraged him to come and help him along, you see, but he didn't come. He had his own way of thinking.

Sedgebeer: The name LEE HARVEY OSWALD doesn't mean anything to you?

Father: I don't know.

Sedgebeer: Was FERRIE ever in the company of someone when he came to visit you. Was he always by himself?

Father: Yes, always by himself. He really gives an impression. He comes to church in a uniform. He gives a very good impression.

Niedermeier: What kind of uniform was he wearing, black?

Father: Black sometimes jet black when he was in the service at the airport in the airlines.

Sedgebeer: Regular commercial line uniform.

Father: It never rang a bell when this person did.

Sedgebeer: You never noticed his eyebrows appeared to be glued on or painted or make-up on his face.

Father: No, I didn't notice.

Sedgebeer: Well, this was

Father: Inaudible. . . . . that was eleven years ago.
Sedgebeer: Eleven years. But he has been located down here for several years before that since the 40's at least.

Father: He must have been moving around because at the last part, he came to Kenner to live near the airport, you see.

Sedgebeer: That must have been around 1956.

Father: I have five years in Raceland and I have three years here, that is nine years, huh?

Sedgebeer: Eight

Father: I tell you, my housekeeper knows the years I've been here - Miss Henry!

Miss Henry: Yes, Father?

Father: Would you come here please - she remembers dates and all - - - you remember when I left Kenner, what year, did I go to Raceland?

Miss Henry: '58

Father: '58, that's it.

Miss Henry: You went in '52 to Kenner.

Father: '52, and we went in '58 to Raceland - she keeps the dates so.

Miss Henry: And we've been here four years.

Father: Here four years, thank you.

Niedermeier: It was right before you left Kenner that you saw Ferrie?

Father: When could it have been - - about a year.

Sedgebeer: The latter part of that year?

Father: Yes, the latter part of that year.

Sedgebeer: Was that '63.

Father: We left in '58

Sedgebeer: Oh, '58, then you went to Raceland. Then you had no reason to believe that he was preaching anything but for the good of the religion but he just wasn't qualified.

Father: I found this, that if he had come to me and help me, you see, but he was doing what he wanted to teach in his own way of doing this. If he wanted to help me, he could have come.
Sedgebeer  You had no reason to believe that he was preaching against the church?

Father   No, because he goes to church regularly and Sunday morning, he was there, and was very courteous.

Niedermeier  What church was he buried at?

Sedgebeer  Way down in Chalmette - only two people showed up for the funeral.

Niedermeier  Down in Chalmette - he got buried in the St. Bernard Memorial.

Father   You see, what you come and told me just now, I never knew the Ferrie that came to see me was the same.

Sedgebeer  Well, you probably wouldn't have recognized his picture.

Niedermeier  Something happened to all his hair; he was balder than a cue-ball. He pasted his eyebrows on.

Father   I know he had a bald head. This is how I know him.

Sedgebeer  That is all I wanted to find out that maybe OSWALD had visited you, but information I got, he did, when these boys got in trouble, he was actually telling them to come and see you, you were a very good friend.

Father   He came twice, once to recommend himself to me for my disposal if I wanted to use him for religious purposes but I told him he could, but he never came. He had his own thing. I never saw him anymore.
HERMAN KOHLMAN, Assistant District Attorney, Parish of Orleans, advised that he is familiar with David FERRIE from his past experience as a news reporter. KOHLMAN said he prepared a feature story on FERRIE's activities several years ago. He advised that he heard that FERRIE was mentioned in connection with being associated with LEE HARVEY OSLAND, and he talked to JACK MARTIN, a private investigator who "refreshed his memory" about Ferrie.

Based upon these facts, the District Attorney's office instituted an investigation involving FERRIE. He advised that FERRIE was interviewed by members of the District Attorney's staff and denied knowing LEE Harvey OSLAND or having any information about OSLAND's being in the Civil Air Patrol.

KOHLMAN stated that the District Attorney's office had received information from the Intelligence unit of the New Orleans Police Department who had previously conducted inquiries regarding FERRIE's connection of Cuban activities. An unknown police officer had told the Intelligence Division of the New Orleans Police Department that he was in the Civil Air Patrol with LEE HARVEY OSLAND and that FERRIE knew OSLAND.

I asked why because FERRIE must have known OSLAND and because it appeared he was to be called upon to identify OSLAND, FERRIE was arrested.

At New Orleans, Louisiana

File #: NO 69-69

By: SA Regis L. Kennedy

Date dictated: 11/25/63
MEETING OF THE PILOTS SYSTEM ADJUSTMENT BOARD

EASTERN AIR LINES, INC.

IN RE:

INVESTIGATION OF

CAPT. D. W. FERRIE

Held on Monday, February 18, 1963, commencing at 9:15 a.m., in the Administration Building, 4400 Northwest 36th Street, Miami, Florida.

MEMBERS OF THE BOARD:

Captain Fermon Stone, Eastern Air Lines
Captain Van Roland, Eastern Air Lines
Captain F. Rivenbark, Eastern Air Lines
Captain J. L. Tompkins, Air Line Pilots Association

APPEARANCES:

Messrs. William Bell and Sid Wheeler, attorney for Eastern Air Lines

Mr. George Wray Gill, attorney for Captain D. W. Ferrie.

* * * * *
MR. GILL: I am not at all too familiar with these hearings, and, again, this is, frankly, my first appearance; but having given a lot of attention and thought to this gentleman's position, I deem it only consistent that before proceeding with the hearing we file with you what we consider something representing his appropriate rights; then the Petition for Show of Good Faith and Clean Hands-- those aren't in proper order-- but, as I say, this is my first time-- I have an extra copy if you gentlemen should want it-- and then this other one.

My reference in one of those documents was with the idea of setting a case for hearing, and it was my understanding it was just to agree to the hearing and not by any agreement on our part to waive any rights of Captain Ferrie. That is the reference I made in there.

MR. BELL: Before we go any further, let me make it clear just where we are as far as this matter goes.

When Captain Ferrie was originally removed from flight status, we informed him at that time that we would take no further action until the criminal charges had been duly processed, at which time we would determine what action we should take.

We have not made any such decision, and we are currently investigating Captain Ferrie in order to determine the facts necessary for the Company to make a decision as to what action should be taken in his case.
Such investigations have been a fairly common thing over the last six or eight months where a captain or a pilot has been involved in some difficulty and where we have had an informal hearing, sometimes with the record being kept, sometimes without, and this has been held by appropriate companies and officials to determine if any action should be taken or whether no action at all is warranted.

Many times the investigation is the end of it and no action at all is taken. Many times the investigation is made for written charges being filed and some action taken against the Company. Every employee is entitled to some type of investigation prior to the Company taking any action.

The fact that certain allegations have been made should not be sufficient, but he should have his chance to come in to tell the story prior to the Company taking any action, to appear as a part of his record thereafter; and that is the status of Captain Ferrie today.

This is an investigation to determine what his side of the story is, and a good portion of what we want to investigate today arises out of not only the criminal charges that were brought against him, but as a result of those criminal charges we attempted to make a thorough investigation of Captain Ferrie's past and present activity.

Certain facts came to our attention in the course of that investigation which had revealed an indication of serious
discrepancies between Captain Ferrie's history as he informed us of it and as we knew of it at the time he was hired and during the time he has continued in our employment; certain facts that raised serious questions in our mind about his emotional difficulties over the past and about those that have continued to the present time, and certain facts that indicate the possibility of serious physical difficulties.

We would like to discuss these problems with Captain Ferrie today. We would like to have him go over some of his past history and discuss these alleged facts that have come to our attention.

Now, this is only a part of an investigation, but it is a very important part in determining what final action will be taken by the Company. As I understand it, one of the important points will be how frank and honest he is with us today, and when we check these facts against ours and further investigation, as to what he tells us, how much of that will stand up.

MR. GILL: I find no fault with anybody here on a personal basis, and I don't want you to misinterpret what I say, with anybody at all conducting the investigation; but we tried to get specifications as to what they wanted investigated today so we would be better prepared and not depend on the memory of Captain Ferrie years ago, and, as you know, Mr. Bell, that was denied me; and, as I say, I am not finding any fault on a personal basis, because that is the way it should be conducted, and that is the
way it is; but you can consider our position this morning.

    We know nothing and we are not prepared on any
basis to furnish any proof or to check any recollection or any-
thing. Then, also, it seems to me that if that is the thought
and there is some idea about his having violated some confidence
or rule or regulation prior to this incident that has been com-
plained of, that a regular charge, a specification, should be
lodged and properly interrogated about and investigated; but for
the Company now to go into something that is in the relative past,
before this situation that brought about his suspension, I think
you should be denied that as a matter of law, wherein that his
rights of privacy cannot be invaded and that anything to do with
any alleged misconduct has to be on the job and not off the job;
and anything with reference to his scope of morality that didn't
actually interfere with his duties can't be inquired into, and
anything concerning moral turpitude could not be inquired into
unless it is within the scope of his employment.

    As I say, in order to be able to answer anything--
we came here as a matter of courtesy, and in answer to what we
considered a formal demand; but I contest and challenge the right
to inquire into those things until we can know specifically what
it is, and maybe it is something that would come within the purview
or scope of his employment, and, if so, then you would be entitled
to inquire into it and he justly would have to answer, otherwise,
I don't think he would have to.
As I say, I don't consider it a question of his display of fairness or co-operation at this time, because he was suspended for a particular purpose; and that purpose has been removed. I tried one case and he was found not guilty, and the other cases were dismissed against him.

MR. BELL: One case was actually tried?

MR. GILL: Yes, sir. We tried a case and a plea of not guilty was entered by the Court. We did try the case before Judge McCune, and what happened—as I say, I don't say this with any reference of any wrongdoing on the part of the District Attorney, because I know him, and I know all of them over there, and they are very fair and splendid people—but we filed motions for a Bill of Particulars on each and every day that Captain Ferrie was charged with committing an offense, and he was actually on flight duty and up in the air in one of your airplanes.

MR. BELL: Which case was he found not guilty of?

MR. GILL: I will get it out for you. When that was made known to the District Attorney by his checking the records in your office in New Orleans, then the boys were called back in and they were under excellent tutelage at that time by two vicious detectives from New Orleans; and the boy remembered other dates; and we went in and beat one of those and showed that they were absolutely false and positively untrue.

The District Attorney then finally got a hold of the other young man in the case and had him come in to his office
and interrogated him, and I understand he spoke to you on the telephone; and this young man told the District Attorney how he was brought in this situation by these detectives and he said that it was basically untrue; and that having been cleared up, I think Captain Ferrie is ready for reinstatement, unless you have anything else. If you do, then I think this is the proper time and forum to file them.

MR. BELL: We understood from the District Attorneys in both Parishes that both cases were nol-prossed.

MR. GILL: That is correct, except for the first one I tried in New Orleans, and you have that record. We sent it to you, showing a plea of not guilty. If you have them here, I can point it out to you.

MR. BELL: I don't have it here, but I will refresh that.

MR. GILL: He was found not guilty by Judge McCune.

MR. BELL: Let us understand one thing. With an airline captain we believe that the matters which bear on his job are much wider than, for example, if he was a cleaner out here that cleans our hallways; and things like mental problems, whenever they come to light, are going to be looked into very thoroughly.

MR. GILL: But that was not the cause of his suspension. What you are talking about is money and the right to be reinstated; and once that has been straightened out, then if there is another cause for removal, that should be an extra hearing. He
has his constitutional rights now, and we can't abate them or
violate them; it just can't be done.

MR. BELL: Well, you have filed a grievance about
the matter of reinstatement which will be processed. The Company's
position is that it is going to continue its investigation and then
determine what final action is going to be taken in the case of
Captain Ferrie.

This is part of the investigation. We have certain
matters we intend to inquire into.

MR. GILL: Well, I have hesitated to go into Court
on it because I hoped we would settle it, but I have already
prepared the cases, as you will see from some of these pleadings;
and this man is on the beach and he is in a hell of a fix finan-
cially. If it hadn't been for me, he wouldn't have known what to
do. He is a very splendid man, a very smart and brilliant person
and he has done a lot of research work for me, done it very well
and creditably. If it wasn't for the fact that I was able to help
him, I don't know what he would have done.

MR. BELL: Well, I think your position is clear,
and I think our position is clear. Now, we are ready to proceed,
if Captain Ferrie agrees to answer our questions.

MR. GILL: Suppose you tell me what you would like
to know so I will know whether I should advise him-- I mean to let
him proceed blindly into the interrogation which you have prepared,
and where you are sitting behind the gun, so to speak; and if he
not only doesn't know what you want to know, but he probably can't
answer your questions unless he is given some time, and, secondly,
I think the time for specifications and charges on those specifica-
tions has elapsed, it has gone by. I don't think you have a
right to question him, but if you tell me what it is, please, sir,
and I say this with all deference and respect, we might talk with
him and see if there is something that doesn't invade his privacy
which comes within the purview of your proper investigation, then
I will advise him to answer.

MR. BELL: The first thing I would like for him to
give us is a quick summary of his educational background starting
with his college work,

Mr. GILL: Well, that is something that you could
have told me something about over the telephone when I talked to
you some time ago. I think that is his private life and something
that has already been gone into.

I think if you will check those cases (indicating),
you will find out that you have no right to ask him that. If he
wants on his own to answer it and believes that his memory is
accurate enough, why, that is up to him; but I don't think he has
to answer it.

MR. BELL: I am asking, would you describe to us
your college education background?

CAPTAIN FERRIE: Mr. Bell, Section 29, Sub-section
A, Paragraph 4 of the contract specifically states that the pilots
shall not be required to give testimony or furnish any evidence
prior to the actual time of the investigation and hearing.

MR. BELL: I want to make it very clear to you that
we have tested these things before the neutrals and we have a clear
neutral's decision that we are entitled to inquire into facts which
bear upon the man's duties and qualifications on the job, and
refusal to answer these questions and to co-operate in this in-
vestigation is in itself a separate and distinct ground for
disciplinary action.

MR. GILL: Could you do this, Mr. Bell, could you
give us a little memorandum-- we will take it down-- I am not
trying to ask that you write it-- so we will know exactly what
you want to know, and let us talk it over with him?

MR. BELL: No. I can give you a general outline.
I am going to inquire into his educational background, I am going
to inquire into his physical background, I am going to inquire into
any history of mental problems, I am going to inquire into certain
charges that were brought against him in New Orleans.

MR. GILL: What is that neutral's decision? Would
you give it to me so I might check it for my own edification?

MR. BELL: I will furnish you with a copy of it.

It is in the matter of O'Neil versus I.M.

MR. GILL: O'Neil versus who?

MR. BELL: Well, it is not O'Neil versus I.M., but
it is in the matter of O'Neil. He was an I.M. employee.
CAPTAIN TOMPKINS: Is that all the information you can give us on that?

MR. BELL: I told him I would furnish him a copy of it.

CAPTAIN TOMPKINS: I see.

MR. GILL: Would you have a copy that I could read now? This is new to me, and I don't pretend to know all there is to know about it; but if I could see it, I could discuss the situation in light of that decision.

(Document is handed to Mr. Gill.)

MR. GILL: Can we have about ten minutes alone with this gentleman in an office so we can go over this?

MR. BELL: You can use this office, if you like.

MR. GILL: Thank you, sir.

(Thereupon, a short recess was taken, after which the following proceedings were had:)

MR. GILL: Having checked this page 72 of the contract, Section 29, Paragraph 4, if we should answer anything we may be knocked out of the courtroom by virtue of having made a waiver. I don't think we have a right to waive it and I don't believe he should. In the absence of that, I don't see how he can answer your questions. Then, too, like the issues that are sought to be determined here, in this Brotherhood of Railroad Trainmen and Smith, where the Supreme Court held that when a contract between the union and the railroad produced an illegal result, the
Courts are not the neutrals, but that the Railroad Adjustment
Board has jurisdiction.

So here we have a situation where this gentleman
has given his physical background years ago and his educational
background years ago, and if a copy of those can be furnished to
you and you wish to ask specific questions about it, where he may
have made a mistake or an error or misstatement of fact, why, we
will try to give you whatever we can; but in the absence of that,
we don't know what he said; we don't know what you want, we don't
have the questions.

Now, about his physical background, I think that is
something that addresses itself to the F.A.A. who gave him his
license, and I think that would be the proper forum to decide as
to his physical fitness.

But, again, you would have to give us that, and we
request the questions that you want answered; and as to his mental
problems, I don't believe my man is capable of determining mental
problems for himself. That would be something that you would have
to ask him questions about under different circumstances at
different instances and then give him a chance to explain it, and
that then would come under the prerogative of a psychiatrist. I
think we should have one present, if that is going to be gone into.
If you want a physical, I think you have a right to ask for that;
and then go to the proper department to check his mental capacity
at the time as to the charges in New Orleans. Obviously, some of
the departments have furnished you with the proper information
because, as I say, he did go to trial and was found not guilty on
the one charge and the other charges were then thereafter dismissed,
based primarily upon the fact that he had been found not guilty in
the original case and also by statements from that young man. I
think you have a letter from him and a call from him, stating that
it was basically untrue. I think that has been explained in the
correspondence that you have.

I think Captain Ferrie's answer would be that he was
found not guilty on one and the others were dismissed. He plead not
guilty and wasn't guilty of them. Again, if you would ask specific
questions on that, we would try to answer; so if you would give
them to us, we will see if we can get him to answer them for you.
I don't want to waive our right to object to any specifications,
because I don't think that you can give them now and demand that
they be answered because of the lapse of time prior to the filing
of the original letter to come here; and, secondly, I say we can't
waive anything for him and don't want to continue that way.

Last but not least, I think that the only reason
why we should in any way try to acquiesce in answering any specific
questions you might propound would be in a spirit of co-operation,
but I don't think that applies at all. This decision was something
that had to do on the grounds of the Company, and certainly they
had a right to inquire; and, secondly, had this gentleman who
decided this case had the law available to him, I don't think he
would have decided this way, except on premises.

MR. BELL: Mr. Kehoe is a judge in--

MR. GILL: I know he is, but sometimes we don't
look up the law. I have been in that position where I didn't do
it and was sorry later; but under these decisions, I think this
decision is wrong.

MR. BELL: Is what you are saying that you will
answer written questions but not oral questions?

MR. GILL: I want you to give us the questions so
we can know what they are, and then after we get them, and only
then, can I tell you, first of all, if we can answer them, and,
second, if we want to answer them, and, third, if answering any
specific question would hurt his legal position in the Court, and,
if so, I would advise him not to answer them. Only when we get
them can we make the determination as to what we will do. I don't
want to mislead you by saying we will answer them, I don't know;
but I think that we are entitled to that because this man-- you
have his application, you have all of the answers that you asked;
and I think we should at least be furnished with a copy of that,
too, along with your questions; because until we get that, we don't
know what we are doing.

It is just like the question, if you quit beating
your wife. If you answer it yes, you must have been beating her,
you couldn't have stopped. So unless we know what we are doing,
we just can't answer the questions. I don't mean that anybody is
trying to pose any trickery, I don't mean that at all; but if this
man was your client, you would want that.

MR. BELL: Do you understand that you can supplement
any answers that he gives today, if you feel they should be supple-
mented at a later time? One of the purposes of having this hearing
is to hear from Captain Ferrie himself directly, his answers to
these questions; and you also understand that acting as representa-
tive of the Company, we are at this time directing Captain Ferrie
to co-operate with us in this investigation, and we are directing
him at this time to answer the questions.

The first question which has been posed to him was
to outline his college education to us.

MR. GILL: You see, it is just like having a man
that has both legs broken and telling him to walk, and if he
doesn't walk, he can be punished. You won't give him a crutch,
and I insist you give him a crutch since you are asking him
specific questions. You cannot ask him to be an instrument of
his own conviction or destruction, because he may leave something
out and he may forget something.

If you have his original application and the
original documents that he signed, if you will give that to us
now and if there is anything about that that you wish to question
him, why, I will advise him to answer. But unless we know what
you want-- I mean, you have no right to go on a fishing expedition
at his expense.
MR. BELL: I am going to ask him some direct questions.

CAPTAIN FERRIE: May I interrupt? I will co-operate with the Company within the framework of the agreement existing between the Company and the Air Line Pilots Association and not outside of it.

MR. BELL: I am going to ask you some direct questions and I would like you to either answer them or not answer them, but I want the questions recorded.

MR. GILL: Would you deny or refuse us the documents that we asked for or will you furnish them? I want the documents that he signed, any and every document he signed tending to bear upon the questions that you will question him about. I can't order them, but I think we should have them.

MR. BELL: We are not going to furnish them at this time. I am going to ask him direct questions.

Did you, during the period of 1938 to 1940 attend St. Mary's Seminary in Cleveland, Ohio?

MR. GILL: I don't think he ought to answer your question unless you let him know whether he said that before or not. I don't think you ought to be permitted to ask any questions blindfolded.

MR. BELL: As far as the Company can see, how he answered the question before has no bearing on whether he did or did not.
MR. GILL: I don't think you have a right to go into all of his previous conduct. If you feel that he has done something wrong, you should make the charges. You had investigators out, and some of them offered one of these witnesses $100 to frame this man. It hasn't been too nice, and--

MR. BELL: Would you give us the name of the witness?

MR. GILL: Jack Martin.

MR. BELL: Martin?

MR. GILL: Yes, sir. That is correct, isn't it?

CAPTAIN FERRIE: Yes.

MR. GILL: And they have been handling some of the other witnesses a little rough, like police would do in a line-up. As I say, they haven't treated this man exactly right, and I would want a hearing and I think we ought to have what we get in Court. If this was a Court proceeding, I would be entitled to a Bill of Particulars. You would have to give that to me.

MR. BELL: Mr. Gill, as I have informed you several times, we have not decided whether any charges are warranted against Captain Ferrie or not, what final action should be taken has not been decided. We are attempting to make an investigation.

MR. GILL: But you seem to have the investigation already completed in your mind, Mr. Bell. If you had a son that was being interrogated, don't you think he should have what he signed before? Don't you think that is simple fairness? I do. I would give it to you.
You seem to have your decision already made because there is something about the questions you are figuring he will be tripped upon or that he can't answer, and I don't think it is fair. I think he should be given his statements that he signed.

Would this be considered, Mr. Bell, as actually a part of the investigation, this hearing?

MR. BELL: This is not a hearing, it is an investigation.

MR. GILL: This would be considered part of the investigation?

MR. BELL: That is right.

Would you tell us if you ever attended St. Charles Seminary in Ohio? To our best recollection, he stated in the application form that he did.

MR. GILL: I would respectfully request that all the questions be deferred until we get the application about which he is being questioned.

MR. BELL: I will have to tell you, Mr. Gill, that many of these questions do not have anything to do with the application form; they have to do with other activities.

MR. GILL: The law says that you can't do that. Kelly Plow versus London in 77 C.J.S., 1st and 2nd., says that you can't invade the privacy of any employee. That is headed Right of Privacy.

Can we make this a part of the record, a letter
from Eastern Air Lines dated March 23, 1953 to Mr. D. W. Ferrie,
Eastern Air Lines, Inc., Moisant Airport, New Orleans, Louisiana,
"My dear Dave:--"

MR. BELL: We will just have him copy them and have them attached.

MR. GILL: Would you do that, and could I get them back?

MR. BELL: Yes.

MR. GILL: And also the letter from Mr. Halliburton to Mr. Ferrie, with a copy of it to G. E. Griener.

MR. BELL: Yes.

MR. GILL: I would like to do the same with the letter from Helen Jeanne Naatz and also a letter from J. S. Martin, Sr. I would like to make J. S. Martin, Sr.'s letter part of this hearing and also the letter from Helen Jeanne Naatz. He makes a statement in here about the agent speaking to him. Would you want to make a copy of that, too?

MR. BELL: Yes.

MR. GILL: I want to introduce the two other letters in evidence.

MR. BELL: The other letters I have taken out to be copied.

MR. GILL: Fine.

MR. BELL: Let the record show that I am handing

Mr. Gill the application form signed by Captain Ferrie for employ-
ment with Eastern Air Lines.

His educational records are on the third page there.

MR. GILL: Without waiving any rights of his that
he may have under the rules and regulations and under his contract,
we can stipulate that this is correct.

MR. BELL: I would like to ask him if he attended
St. Mary's Seminary during the period of 1938 to 1940 in Cleveland,
Ohio.

MR. GILL: Is that on here (indicating)?

MR. BELL: It doesn't appear on there.

MR. GILL: If this is for the purpose of trying to
show a mental aberration, I don't think this is the proper forum.
I think we should have a psychiatrist here, too, of whom we may
ask questions, if that is the purpose of it. I am trying to figure
out why you want it, and you tell me a reason; but you haven't
asked something about mental stability here. I figure that is your
reason.

MR. BELL: Are you refusing to answer the question
on behalf of Captain Ferrie or not? Will he answer the question?

CAPTAIN FERRIE: Within the framework of the con-
tract and the law as stipulated, I will be happy to; outside of
the provisions of the contract and the law, I shall not.

MR. BELL: Did you attend St. Mary's Seminary in
Cleveland, Ohio during the period of 1938 to 1940?

MR. GILL: Well, now, can I ask you the purpose of
the question? I think that is only fair, and then I will advise
him as to whether he should answer it or not.

MR. BELL: If it is true that he did, I want to
ask him why he did not put it on the employment record. I want
to ask him the reason for leaving it out.

MR. GILL: I don't think you can inquire as to his
private life. I advise him not to answer that.

MR. BELL: Would you explain the reason why you
left St. Charles Seminary?

MR. GILL: I say, again, it is inquiry into his
private life and I see where it has nothing to do with the contract,
and I advise him that he would not be unco-operative not to answer
the question.

MR. BELL: Were you dismissed from St. Charles
Seminary for mental and emotional reasons?

MR. GILL: For the same reason I advise him not to
answer, and I further state that to ask a man a question about his
own condition, it would be rather foolish; second-- I don't mean
you are foolish, don't misunderstand me-- secondly, if there is
any reason as to why he was dismissed for any mental aberration,
I want the privilege of questioning that person.

I just recently had a handwriting expert on the
witness stand, and when I got through with him, there was something
different with every letter; and the government later learned that
the man didn't write the letter, yet the handwriting expert, in
good faith, said that he did.

MR. BELL: I do take it that on his behalf you are
advising him to refuse to answer it?

MR. GILL: We refuse to answer because it is not
a question, first of all, that he could answer, that the records
of that place would be the best evidence, and testimony from
people there would be the best evidence, and giving us the right
to cross-examine them to see if there was a matter of any definite
reason as stated on the record or whether it was just prejudice
or some other reason.

As I just stated about the handwriting expert, a
lot of times people in good faith make a conscientious mistake.
I don't think he is a person to whom that question should be
addressed. I think it is an improper question in the sense that
it shouldn't be asked of him, and I as his attorney, tell him he
would not be failing to co-operate to refuse to answer the question.

MR. BELL: Have you ever been treated for emotional
problems by a doctor?

MR. GILL: I advise him to refuse to answer for the
same reason.

MR. BELL: Were you ever under the care of Dr. A. K.
Gardner in Cleveland, Ohio?

MR. GILL: I advise him not to answer for the same
reason.

MR. BELL: Are you refusing each time your attorney
advised you not to answer?

MR. GILL: No. I am advising him.

CAPTAIN PERRIE: I am refusing to answer on the
ground previously stated, that if you will stick inside of the
federal law, the decisions of the Court and the contract, I will
be happy to answer it; but when you violate the law and the con-
tract, I cannot. I consider that a waiver of my rights.

MR. GILL: And, secondly, I advise him that he
shouldn't answer on his constitutional prerogative and because of
the nature of the questions and the nature of the inquiry,

MR. BELL: Were you ever under the care of Dr.
Wilfred Gill in Cleveland, Ohio?

MR. GILL: Same reason. In other words, should he
say yes and should he say that he was dismissed because of some
question of he didn't conform to the seminary work-- well, once I
studied for the Episcopal ministry and thought I would like it.
Well, I didn't like it. That doesn't mean I am crazy, I don't
believe. But, anyway, it is something that should be better in-
quired of the people that had an interest in the matter. You must
have some evidence. If you are seeking to pursue it the way you
are-- and I don't mean to criticise your method of inquiry, Mr.
Bell, I don't mean it that way-- but I don't think that this is
something that this man should be called upon to answer in the
absence of records and people that can place themselves before you
and give us a right to examine them.
MR. BELL: Did you ever live in Tampa, Florida?

MR. GILL: If that has anything to do with that same inquiry, the method of it— as I say, I don't know— What is it you wish to show by that, Mr. Bell? You see, you have got all those questions and we don't know what you want.

MR. BELL: We have a report that he lived at one time in Tampa, Florida, or held himself out to live in Tampa, Florida. We want to inquire into the accuracy of that, and if so, why did it not appear on his employment form.

MR. GILL: Well, was that asked of him?

MR. BELL: All places where he lived were asked of him.

MR. GILL: As I say, being absolutely ignorant and in the dark as to the purpose of the question, and until that is further made clear, whether it ties in with this other situation that you have been seeking to inquire into, I respectfully advise him not to answer it.

MR. BELL: Did you ever attend the Sunnyside Flying School in Tampa, Florida?

MR. GILL: Could I suggest this, Mr. Bell, if you could let me have your list of questions, which I see that you do have prepared, and let us take them and let us study them, we will tell you whether he can answer them.

MR. BELL: I want to hear Captain Ferrie's answers in person by himself. That is one of the purposes of this hearing.
CAPTAIN FERRIE: Mr. Bell, I would be happy to give you my answers in person orally when it is within the framework of the contract and you provide them to me in writing.

MR. GILL: He is supposed to have them that way.

MR. BELL: Do you object to the question? Did you ever attend the Sunnyside Flying School in Tampa?

CAPTAIN FERRIE: I object to the question as put to me orally prior to the contract requirement of having them put to me in writing. I can't make that more clear to you, Mr. Bell. You are outside of the contract, you are trying to deprive me of my rights.

MR. BELL: Have you ever suffered from asthma or hay fever?

MR. GILL: Same objection. Mr. Bell, is this flying school-- I don't know the purpose of that. If we could get the witnesses in here today, we could go through everything you have there.

MR. BELL: Mr. Gill, I am trying to explain to you, as I did many times, that we are inquiring after facts, we are not making any allegations that he ever lived in Tampa, Florida; we are not making any allegations he ever attended Sunnyside Flying School in Tampa, Florida, but we are inquiring after facts.

Now, this is not a hearing where charges are being preferred. It may be that these facts are totally irrelevant, but
we don't know until we can determine the facts.

MR. GILL: It shouldn't be pursued. Being a lawyer myself, I know the hazards of answers that are given improperly and given too quickly. We don't know what we are doing. Mr. Ferrie doesn't remember at this time about this flying school you asked about. Maybe after some short deliberation, he may have some recollection. He might have known somebody there, maybe somebody who has a feeling of enmity. I think he should have these in writing since you have them, and apparently you have a great number of them and I think we ought to know what we are doing, and we don't know now.

I may be just a plain fool, but I just don't like to advise people in the Courtroom about things that are very serious to their future and upon which the answers could be predicated to be right or wrong for them to answer.

MR. BELL: Have you at any time administered medicine to yourself by the use of a hypodermic, or had the habit of treating yourself with a hypodermic?

MR. GILL: Well, if the man had sugar in his system one time, maybe he did; but to answer yes, it might be inferred that he used dope. I think it is an unfair question. I advise him cold turkey not even to think about it.

MR. BELL: When you were arrested in New Orleans in regard to these charges, did you have in your possession a medical bag containing medical instruments and a hypodermic?
MR. GILL: I see where that forms no part of an inquiry, in that the man has a Ph.D. If he majored in medicine, I guess he could have anything; but I don't see where that has anything to do with the hearing.

MR. BELL: Are you stating he is a Ph.D., or did you say if he was?

MR. GILL: I understand he is a Ph.D.

MR. BELL: Captain Ferrie, would you tell us where and at what college you obtained any Ph.D.?

CAPTAIN FERRIE: If you put the question in writing as in the contract, I will be happy to answer it, Mr. Bell. Stick within the contract and the law, and I will co-operate. As long as you don't, I cannot.

MR. BELL: Captain Ferrie, were you ever employed by the Benedict High School in Cleveland, Ohio?

MR. GILL: There is no use in you wasting your time or we wasting ours or these other gentlemen's time unless you give us something in writing, so that I can tell him what I think is right and wrong for him to answer. You have the questions and you won't give them to us, and I have asked you for them quite some time ago and you told me that I couldn't get them. This is just an inquiry. Now, you named four things here and you have, apparently, five or six pages of questions, and I will advise him to co-operate with you to the fullest extent, and he said that he would co-operate if you would come within the four walls of the
contract, and that is all you have a right to do.

I mean, you have had investigators around New Orleans that haven't been pursuing the investigation according to Hoyle, as I would see it; and I just don't think we should do that anymore.

You have questions to ask, and I should know what you are talking about because it may be that after we get into them he will answer every question; but I think we should have a right to sit down and know what he is called upon to do. He has his constitutional prerogative, it can't be taken away from him no matter how much we may try.

I am going to advise him, unless you do give us the questions and if we can be called upon to answer them, that there is no use in going into it any further, and it is not a refusal to co-operate on his part; it is a refusal upon yours. You are refusing to co-operate by giving us a fair chance to make a fair answer.

There is no trickery to be resorted to, and I know you don't intend it that way, but that is the summation.

MR. BELL: I informed you previously that if you feel that the answers that he gives now need to be supplemented, you can at a later date supplement them.

MR. GILL: I won't know what these questions are necessarily at a later date. If you give them to me and if we can keep them an hour, maybe we can answer them; or if we can maybe
keep them longer, but I will tell you the truth about it, and as of
now, I just don't see any use of going into it.

I can't talk to him every time you ask a question
and decide whether it is a proper thing to do. One question may
go into the other. I don't see how we can go on with it. I see
no reason to go on.

MR. BELL: I have a few more questions I would like
to ask him.

MR. GILL: If you insist we stay, we will stay; but
that is my advice to him now as to every question,

MR. BELL: Captain Ferrie, you previously stated
in writing to the Company that the cause of these criminal charges
being filed against you in New Orleans was the influence of a
Communist state in local government. Is that the cause--

MR. GILL: Same objection, sir.

MR. BELL: Captain Ferrie, you previously indicated
to the Company in writing that you know the names of Communist
fellow travelers employed by Eastern Air Lines. Would you give us
the names?

CAPTAIN FERRIE: You are out of your jurisdiction.

MR. GILL: Wait. I think that is something that
should not be inquired into here. I think that is a prerogative
of the FBI or a secret hearing. I certainly advise him to keep
that to himself.

MR. BELL: It is your position then that any
Communist employees that he knows of that are in the employ of
Eastern Air Lines, and you so state, that he has a right to keep
secret from the Company?

MR. GILL: Definitely not, but I think inquiry has
to be made in the proper manner, not in an inquiry like this where
it is going to be in a public record. I don't think we should
indulge in that here. That should be a matter of a secret session.
I wouldn't talk about it.

MR. BELL: Well, how could the Company inquire into
the names of these Communists in anymore of a secret meeting than
we have here?

MR. GILL: Because this can, and very likely surely
will become part of the Federal Court record, and I think that
should be handled-- I am trying to talk to Captain Ferrie privately
and quietly where nothing is being as a matter of a hearing except
the notes you are taking down.

MR. BELL: All right. Will you answer those
questions if we go off the record?

MR. GILL: I advise him not to. It doesn't come
within the prerogative of this investigation.

MR. BELL: If during the course of the Company's
as
investigation it should determine that a part of this investigation
that it wants you to take a complete physical and mental examina-
tion, would you be willing to do that by doctors selected by the
Company and at the Company's expense?
MR. GILL: If that is within the contract that he should do that, why, the answer would certainly be yes; if not, it would be no.

MR. BELL: Can you give us an answer now?

CAPTAIN FERRIE: Exception on the Company choice.

MR. GILL: I don't know enough about what the contract says.

CAPTAIN TOMPKINS: Mr. Bell should certainly know that. He deals with it all the time.

MR. GILL: What does the contract hold, Mr. Bell?

MR. BELL: The Company normally, if they have any questions about physical condition, they have a right to--mental condition as we interpret it--they have a right to have the man examined. If the man does not agree with the results of that examination, he can have an examination by his own set of physicians; and if they disagree with the Company's physicians, they get together and select a third set of physicians who make the final examination.

MR. GILL: Well, since the matter is in the contract, it is a matter of choice with him, the one that he is called upon to answer, I say that they have a right to do it; but he would certainly, I imagine, resist it under the light of the fact that they are trying to keep from paying him all that money. I don't think he should say anything that may imperil his position in any way at all.
CAPTAIN FERRIE: May I supplement?

MR. GILL: Certainly.

CAPTAIN FERRIE: In the course of my employment, I shall undergo such examinations as the Company shall require; while I am off the payroll and being subject to inquisition, no, naturally.

MR. GILL: Whatever the contract says, that would be our answer.

CAPTAIN FERRIE: I will undergo any physical examination the Company wants while under employment. This is not part of the contract.

MR. BELL: You stated during this hearing previously, or your attorney stated, that you are acquainted with a J. . . Martin. Will you tell us what Mr. Martin does for a living?

CAPTAIN FERRIE: You will have to ask Mr. Martin.

MR. BELL: You have no knowledge what he does?

CAPTAIN FERRIE: I didn't say that.

MR. GILL: I think you have correspondence in your files with Mr. Martin. He is a private investigator, and that is in your letter from him in your files, stating just what he does.

As I say, I don't think Mr. Ferrie should answer any questions as of now because of the failure to provide us with the written questions.

MR. BELL: I want this to be very clear to Captain Ferrie and to you, Mr. Gill, so there will be no questions about it
in the future. The Company is directing Captain Ferrie to answer
these questions at this time.

CAPTAIN FERRIE: May I ask a question?

MR. BELL: Certainly.

CAPTAIN FERRIE: Are you directing me to go outside
of the contract and waive my rights under the contract and the law?

MR. BELL: Captain Ferrie, the Company has a right
to--

CAPTAIN FERRIE: You are not a Court of Law, Mr.

Bell. That is for a Court to determine.

MR. BELL: It is the Company's position that it has
this right and is directing you to answer these questions.

CAPTAIN FERRIE: It is my position and understanding
that the Company does have the right to ask me those questions, in
that I concur, in writing, in accordance with the contract.

MR. BELL: Well, in all fairness to you, so we make
no mistake, there is no requirement in the contract at all that
these questions be put in writing.

CAPTAIN FERRIE: Mr. Bell, I invite you to read,
and I want to make this a part of the record, Section 29, Sub-
section A, Paragraphs 2 and 4.

MR. BELL: Well, the contract is there, but it is
a part of this record now. I want it to be very clear that you
have been directed to answer these questions.

Now, I ask you once again, will you answer these
questions that have been put to you?

CAPTAIN FERRIE: Can I answer it once again? I will be very happy to answer these questions--

MR. GILL: Let me make the answer, please. I don't think the answer is his prerogative. He hasn't refused to answer these questions, except at my direction as a legal proposition and not as a matter of tending to show any lack of co-operation on his part.

If you had given me the questions in writing, we might have had some answers for some of them; and some of them I don't think should be answered, or the answer would have been no; but having failed to do that, my position is that whether it is within the contract or whether it isn't, since you have questions you intend for him to answer and some of them go back to his childhood, it is that we should have been given those questions in advance as you do have them in writing, and apparently have had them for sometime. That is the legal position and factual position, too.

MR. BELL: Does anybody have any questions? In view of the position taken by Captain Ferrie through his attorney, it would serve no further purpose to continue this hearing.

MR. GILL: May I ask, is that all the questions you had intended to ask him?

MR. BELL: No.

MR. GILL: Would you let us have the rest of the
questions so at least we will have something to go by in the
future, whether he should come back and answer them; because now
he is in a position now of not answering questions which haven't
been asked him, unless you have asked him all that you intended to
ask him.

MR. BELL: I think we have reached the position
where it is clear that he doesn't intend to answer any questions.
I want to again make it clear that if he wants to answer, if he
wants to co-operate with the Company, today is the time to do it.

MR. GILL: Of course, your co-operation is not
necessarily, I don't believe, the correct one, Mr. Bell. If you
will continue the interrogation and let us know what all the
questions are, I think we are entitled to that. This is a hearing,
and you are supposed to ask him anyway, so we will know what they
are; and I will be talking to Mr. Ferrie after this hearing, and
if there is any desire to reconvene it, I will call you. It is
up to you, of course, whether or not you would; but I think all of
the questions should be asked, at least so we know what our accusers
are saying, not have another hearing.

We hope to handle this matter amicably. I know
Eastern is not afraid of me, I don't mean it that way; but we have
to terminate it one way or the other shortly, and I know that is
what you want done, and that is what we will have to do, and I
think we ought to know what your questions are. That was the
purpose of the meeting. Whether to answer them or not wasn't any
guarantee. We came here to hear your questions, and whether we are going to answer them is another matter. I think we should know what they are. I ask that you tell us that now.

MR. BELL: You were not called here to hear our questions. This meeting was held to give Captain Ferrie an opportunity to make any explanations he would like to make in regard to certain matters that have come to our attention in order that he might further express these matters.

Captain Ferrie, on your advice, has chosen not to answer the questions.

CAPTAIN FERRIE: That is an incorrect statement, Mr. Bell. Let the record show it.

MR. GILL: I would say this, Mr. Bell, since we are here to answer the questions—and maybe we may answer some of your questions, we don't know—the chances are we won't—but, at the same time, I think we are entitled to know what they are. At this time you refuse to give them to us in writing. I think we ought to know. Maybe if we hear all of them, I might well change my position; but to keep running into names of Communists within the scope of the investigation is not what I think should be answered. It may well be, but I think—I ask you to ask the questions, if you will.

MR. BELL: I want to point out to you that it was Captain Ferrie who brought up the explanation on these criminal charges being based on Communists. That merely constitutes an
investigation into his own explanations for all this business.

But if you have nothing further, we are going to close the meeting and--

MR. GILL: Well, you close it with that request open that I made, that you haven't complied with the rest of the questions.

MR. BELL: The record will show it.

MR. GILL: How much do you have yet to be asked him?

MR. BELL: I can't answer that question intelligently because the number of questions depends somewhat on the answers.

MR. GILL: But would you say that they are considerable; is that correct, the questions yet to be asked?

MR. BELL: Yes, sir, there is a number yet to be inquired into.

MR. GILL: What is your objection to furnishing us with a copy of the questions, all of them?

MR. BELL: As I have stated to you previously, one of the advantages of these hearings is to have the Captain himself answer these and tell his story before the three individuals who have the responsibility for the Company to make these decisions.

Now, you do not get the same type of advantage out of preparing a list of written questions which then are taken off and the answers are written up at a different time. We have a right to investigate the matter in what we determine is the most proper manner. We offered you the opportunity to supplement any
answers that you might give at this time. We believe that you
have had every opportunity to make any explanations you feel are
appropriate or give any answers to these questions, and nothing
further can be served by prolonging this meeting.

MR. GILL: Okay, sir.

(Thereupon, the meeting was concluded at 11:05
a.m.)

* * * * * *

CERTIFICATE

STATE OF FLORIDA )
COUNTY OF DADE ) ss.

I, the undersigned, hereby certify that the foregoing
transcript, pages 1 through 38, is a true and correct transcript
of my stenographic notes of the proceedings had at the time and
place stated in the caption thereof.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I hereunto set my hand this 27th
day of February, 1963.

[Signature]
E. R. Schiffer
Court Reporter
FOR COMPANY USE
INTERVIEWED BY: 
COMMENTS: 
DATE: 3/2/15

EASTERN AIR LINES, INC.
Confidential
APPLICATION FOR EMPLOYMENT

This application is not only a factor in considering you for employment, but it is also kept as a permanent record if you are employed. Please fill it out with this in mind. FILL OUT CAREFULLY AND IN INK.

General Information

Date: 3/16 March 1931

Name: FERRO, DAVID WILLIAM
Last Name: FERRO
First Name: DAVID
Middle Name: WILLIAM
Social Security No.: 282-17-6219
Required for Employment

Mailing Address: 17302 LAVERN AVE, CLEVELAND, OHIO Phone No.: CLEARWATER 1-5574
Street and Number: 17302
City: CLEVELAND
State: OHIO

In case of emergency notify: MRS. JAMES J. FERRO
Mother
Name: FERRO
Relationship: MOTHER

Address (Street and Number, City, State) Phone No.: CLEARWATER 1-5574

Position applied for: CO-PILOT
Acceptable Salary: OPEN

Other positions qualified for or interested in: FLIGHT ENGINEER

Do you agree to work rotating, day or night shifts? YES

Are you willing to travel? YES Would you be willing to accept transfers to other stations on our system? YES

What locality on our system would you prefer? SOUTHWEST

How soon after notification could you report for work? 24 WEEKS (SEE ATTACHED SHEET)

Have you ever been convicted of any offense other than minor traffic infractions? NO

If answer to the above question is "yes", explain: 

PERSONAL REFERENCES (to whom you are not related and by whom you have not been employed):

Name: MR. EUGENE STEEL
Name: MR. FRANKL M. MILLER

Occupation: SIGNAL ENGINEER
Occupation: FIRE INSPECTOR, CITY FIRE DEPT

Address: 3591 W. 114 CLEVELAND, OHIO
Address: 2161 E. 121 ST, CLEVELAND, OHIO
Street and Number: 3591
City: CLEVELAND
State: OHIO
Street and Number: 2161
City: CLEVELAND
State: OHIO

Personal Information

Age: 32
Sex: MALE
Date of Birth: 3/8 MARCH 1919

Are you a citizen of the U. S.? YES
Single □ Separated □ Married □ Divorced □

Maiden Name, if Married: NOT APPLICABLE

DEPENDENTS: Name: MRS. JAMES H. FERRO Relationship: MOTHER Age: 61

Name: 
Relationship: 
Age: 

Name: 
Relationship: 
Age: 

EAL 162 REV. 6-48
**PERSONAL INFORMATION (CONT.)**

What hobbies and athletics are you interested in and do you engage in?  


Please state below how you have been occupied during the past, whether employed or not, and giving exact dates.  

Place the most recent record first. This information must account for all time.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>MONTH</th>
<th>TO</th>
<th>FROM</th>
<th>NAME AND ADDRESS OF EMPLOYER</th>
<th>NAME OF IMMEDIATE SUPERVISOR</th>
<th>NATURE OF POSITION OR OCCUPATION</th>
<th>RATE OF PAY</th>
<th>WHY DID YOU LEAVE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1930</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>1930</td>
<td>ATWELL, VERNAL &amp; STEINER</td>
<td>MRS. J. BURKE</td>
<td>INSURANCE AGENT</td>
<td>$2300</td>
<td>EMPLOYED</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1930</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>1930</td>
<td>102 E. 22nd St. Cleveland, Ohio</td>
<td>STREET &amp; NO</td>
<td>CITY</td>
<td>STATE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1930</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>1930</td>
<td>BANKERS IND. DEP. Co.</td>
<td>MRS. WALTERS</td>
<td>INSURANCE AGENT</td>
<td>$2300</td>
<td>SEE ATTACHED</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1930</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>1930</td>
<td>102 E. 22nd St. Cleveland, Ohio</td>
<td>STREET &amp; NO</td>
<td>CITY</td>
<td>STATE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1930</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>1930</td>
<td>305 CHESTNUT ST. CLEVELAND, Ohio</td>
<td>STREET &amp; NO</td>
<td>CITY</td>
<td>STATE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1930</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>1930</td>
<td>JEDDAH J. DRINKER</td>
<td>MRS. PILOT</td>
<td>COMPANY OPERATIONS</td>
<td>$2300</td>
<td>COMPANY OPERATIONS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1930</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>1930</td>
<td>102 E. 22nd St. Cleveland, Ohio</td>
<td>STREET &amp; NO</td>
<td>CITY</td>
<td>STATE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1930</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>1930</td>
<td>305 CHESTNUT ST. CLEVELAND, Ohio</td>
<td>STREET &amp; NO</td>
<td>CITY</td>
<td>STATE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1930</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>1930</td>
<td>STANDARD OIL CO.</td>
<td>MRS. MILLER</td>
<td>OPERATIONS</td>
<td>$2300</td>
<td>COMPLETED</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1930</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>1930</td>
<td>102 E. 22nd St. Cleveland, Ohio</td>
<td>STREET &amp; NO</td>
<td>CITY</td>
<td>STATE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1930</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>1930</td>
<td>305 CHESTNUT ST. CLEVELAND, Ohio</td>
<td>STREET &amp; NO</td>
<td>CITY</td>
<td>STATE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1930</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>1930</td>
<td>BRADFORD AVE CLEVELAND, Ohio</td>
<td>MRS. MILLER</td>
<td>OPERATIONS</td>
<td>$2300</td>
<td>WITH MIL. WORK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1930</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>1930</td>
<td>102 E. 22nd St. Cleveland, Ohio</td>
<td>STREET &amp; NO</td>
<td>CITY</td>
<td>STATE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1930</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>1930</td>
<td>305 CHESTNUT ST. CLEVELAND, Ohio</td>
<td>STREET &amp; NO</td>
<td>CITY</td>
<td>STATE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1930</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>1930</td>
<td>305 CHESTNUT ST. CLEVELAND, Ohio</td>
<td>STREET &amp; NO</td>
<td>CITY</td>
<td>STATE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1930</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>1930</td>
<td>305 CHESTNUT ST. CLEVELAND, Ohio</td>
<td>STREET &amp; NO</td>
<td>CITY</td>
<td>STATE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

What office machines do you operate... **TYPEWRITER, ADDING, COMPUTER, MICROFILM**

If applying for mechanical work, do you possess hand tools?  

Approximate value $  

Licenses held and now valid:

**MECHANICAL**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Aircraft No.</th>
<th>Issued</th>
<th>1st Class No.</th>
<th>Issued</th>
<th>Private</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Engine No.</td>
<td>Issued</td>
<td>2nd Class No.</td>
<td>Issued</td>
<td>Commercial</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3rd Class No.</td>
<td>Issued</td>
<td>Multi &amp; Single ENG LAND</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Have you made previous application for employment with Eastern Air Lines?  

No.

When?       Where?  

Are you employed at present? Yes. May we write your present employer? Yes.  

Have you ever been discharged? Yes. (See ATTACHED) If so, state reason.  

Names of relatives employed by Eastern Air Lines  

Names of personal acquaintances employed by Eastern Air Lines  

...
## Educational Record

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of School</th>
<th>Name of School</th>
<th>Address</th>
<th>Years Attended</th>
<th>Graduated</th>
<th>Principal Subjects</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Elementary</td>
<td>St. Patrick's</td>
<td>Cleveland, Ohio</td>
<td>1929-1931</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>Grammar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High</td>
<td>St. Ignatius</td>
<td>Cleveland, Ohio</td>
<td>1931-1935</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>Academic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>University</td>
<td>Baldwin-Wallace</td>
<td>Berea, Ohio</td>
<td>1937-1941</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>A.B. in Psychology</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aeronautical</td>
<td>Sky Trek Inc.</td>
<td>Cleveland, Ohio</td>
<td>1943-1941</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>Commercial with Instruments</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>or Trade</td>
<td>Airway Service</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Single Engine Plane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Business</td>
<td>Atwell Vogel</td>
<td>Cleveland, Ohio</td>
<td>1954</td>
<td>(%)</td>
<td>Auditing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other</td>
<td>Bouyer's Inc. Cleveland</td>
<td>Cleveland, Ohio</td>
<td>1954</td>
<td>(%)</td>
<td>Safety Engineering</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Incorporated course in Philosophy:** freshmen philosophy @ St. Charles 1931-1934

**Latin:** Read: Spanish, Write: Spanish

---

## Physical Data

- **Height:** 72"    
- **Weight:** 130 lbs
- **Color of Eyes:** Brown    
- **Color of Hair:** Blonde

**Do you have any defects in: Speech? Yes**    
**Hearing? Yes**    
**Sight? (20/20)**

**Any other physical defects? No**    
**Do you wear glasses? No**

---

**What is the present condition of your health?**

**Excessive Period of Class Attendance:** 1943-1944

**How much time have you lost through illness in the last two years?**

**Have you ever suffered any serious physical injury? No**    
If so, state when, where and nature of injury

---

## World War II Record

*(To be filled out by men and women who served in any branch of the United States Armed Forces)*

- **Enlistment or induction date:** (No Military Service)
- **Date of discharge:**
- **Type of discharge:**
- **Branch of Service:**
- **Years:**
- **Months:**

---

HF 54756 DocId:32263970 Page 85
SERVICE SCHOOLS ATTENDED

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME</th>
<th>LOCATION</th>
<th>TYPE</th>
<th>LENGTH OF TIME ATTENDED</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>NOT APPLICABLE</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

SERVICE-ACQUIRED EXPERIENCE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>N.O.B., RATING OR RANK</th>
<th>HOW LONG (MONTHS)</th>
<th>TYPE OF WORK PERFORMED</th>
<th>TYPE OF EQUIPMENT USED OR WORKED ON</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>NOT APPLICABLE</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Service overseas, battles, missions, etc. **NOT APPLICABLE**

Medals, citations, etc. **NOT APPLICABLE**

AGREEMENT

The undersigned, in being given and accepting employment with Eastern Air Lines, Inc., understands and agrees that his employment is not for any fixed term or period, but may be terminated at will, and in the discretion of, the employer, Eastern Air Lines, Inc., at any time without advance notice to the employee or further obligation on the part of the employer, and payment of wages at stipulated periods and/or failure to enforce the above stipulations shall not constitute a waiver of same, but shall be in full force and effect as long as the employment shall continue.

The undersigned, in being given and accepting employment with Eastern Air Lines, Inc., consents and agrees that all inventions, discoveries, patents, copyrights, trademarks, trade names, improvements, plans, devices and ideas of any nature which the undersigned may obtain, make, originate or develop during or after the period of such employment having any relation to said employment or to the business of Eastern Air Lines, Inc., and/or resulting in any way from said employment or business or from information obtained as a result of said employment shall be and remain the sole exclusive property of Eastern Air Lines, Inc., and may be used or disposed of in any manner by Eastern Air Lines, Inc., its agents, legal representatives and assigns, and those acting for it, under its permission or upon its authority, without payment of any compensation whatever to the undersigned, or the payment of any costs except such disbursements as may be necessary and incidental to obtaining, making, originating or developing the same; and the undersigned further agrees to do all things necessary to establish and defend good and sufficient title to same in Eastern Air Lines.

The undersigned, in being given and accepting employment with Eastern Air Lines, Inc., consents and agrees that all photographs, photographic negatives, prints of every kind and nature, and all illustrations, pictures, designs, paintings, drawings, and other reproductions of every kind and nature in which any likeness, accurate or otherwise, of undersigned may appear during or after such employment, made through any media prior to or during such employment, may be published, used, copyrighted, exhibited, displayed and/or printed in advertising or otherwise in any manner, without compensation of any kind or nature to the undersigned or others, by Eastern Air Lines, Inc., its agents, legal representatives and assigns and those acting for it, under its permission or upon its authority, and those for whom Eastern Air Lines, Inc. may be acting; and undersigned agrees to indemnity and hold harmless Eastern Air Lines, Inc., its principals and agents, from any claim arising out of the acts of reproduction and publication of any likeness of undersigned above mentioned.

Signature: [Signature]

Use space below for additional information which might have some bearing on your experience.
Supplement to Application for Employment
Flying Personnel Only.

1. When and where did you receive your flight training? Sky-Tech Inc., Aircraft Service Inc., at Cleveland Municipal Airport, Cleveland, Ohio. Likewise, various attendance at any courses given in this area I could possibly attend.

2. Have you had service in foreign countries and if so, when and where? No service, as such. However, in the course of employment I have done extensive flying in Mexico and Canada, though I am of this foreign flying involved instrument flight.

3. Are you a member of the military reserve? No. Which branch?

LICENSES AND SPECIAL RATINGS

1. Certificate of Competency No. 335666 Expires
   Commercial Pilot

2. Aircraft Rating held
   Multi engine & single engine land

3. Special Ratings - Instrument Instruments, Other
   What class radio license do you hold 3rd Class No. 84575

List your experience with radio. Continuous radiotelephone experience in aviation. Likewise, radiotelephone and CW experience with Civil Air Patrol. Received about 15 W.P.M. Also have considerable experience with ADF and more recently with VHF OMNI Directional Equipment. Aircraft experience involves using a single set, with fixed loop, to work hold at intersections, etc., and operation of low frequency radio in static and storm conditions.

Summary of business experience. In course of present employment it is some times necessary for me to analyze the books (ledgers, audits, etc.) with a view to establishing financial condition, and/or auditing of such books with view to establishing premiums for liability insurance for commercial and industrial concerns.

Brief summary of all aircraft accidents. Thank God, none.

Remarks

FORM 162A
### LIST FLYING TIME BELOW

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type</th>
<th>Hours Flown</th>
<th>Hours Flown</th>
<th>Authority</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Single Motored Land</td>
<td>1,930:00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Single Motored Water</td>
<td>NONE</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Multi Motored Land</td>
<td>1,730:00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Multi Motored Water</td>
<td>NONE</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Planes 18,000 lbs. Gross over

Instrument time (Hood)  INCLUDING

Instrument time (Cross Country)  NOTE & DAY

Cross Country time day

Cross Country time night  INCL. INSTRUMENTS

Total Night time

**TOTAL TIME**  2,960:00

### LIST FLYING EXPERIENCE LAST FIVE YEARS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>FROM</th>
<th>TO</th>
<th>NAME AND ADDRESS OF EMPLOYER</th>
<th>NATURE OF FLYING</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| SEPT. 1948 | PRESENT | H. T. BEALS & SONS, STURGIS, S.D. | Private#
| Jan. 1950 | SEPT. 1950 | Bankers, Inc., Cleveland, OH | Private#
| Jan. 1952 | JULY 1952 | JEDA OIL & DRILLING CO. | Private#
| JUNE 1952 | PRESENT | IN OWN NAME | Private#
| JAN 1959 | JAN 1959 | IN OWN NAME | Private#

**NOTES**

1. EXPERIENCE ACCUMULATED IN A 51.
2. WAS OWN A SINGLE ENGINE IN 1941.
3. EQUIPMENT AS OF INCIDENT IN A PAID SERVICE.
4. MOST OF VARIOUS FLYING WITH SEARS.

**Signed**

David Williams Parsi
**RETAIL CREDIT COMPANY**

**PERSONNEL SELECTION REPORT**

Acct. No.: 1384
5-21-51
FERRIS, DAVID W.
Cleveland, Ohio, 17302 LaVerne Ave.

(Copy Under Personal Cover)

**Cleveland, Ohio**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>File No.</th>
<th>108</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

1. **Investigation made at Cleveland, Ohio**
2. **Present or Former Address:** Present
3. **Number Years Exposed:** 20-1 yrs. 7 mos. (File 12 yrs.)
4. **Date of Birth or Age:** 3-25-18

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>5. Racial Descent:</strong> AS</th>
<th><strong>See Remarks</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

**CAUTION TO CUSTOMER:** In accordance with our agreements, this report is released with understanding that information in this report is STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL; not to be communicated to person reported on or to anyone else.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>6. Enumeration:</strong></th>
<th><strong>7. Recommended:</strong> No Past Employment</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

---

| **DAYS OF EMPLOYMENT:** Give dates of employment or unemployment. List names and addresses of employers under headings below. |
| **SUMMARY OF EMPLOYMENT:** Show how regarded by each employer, position held, competency, standing, earnings, absenteeism, reasons for leaving, eligible for rehire. EXPLAIN ANY GAPS IN EMPLOYMENT. |
| **EDUCATION:** Show extent of education. School record. |
| **TRAIT:** Is he cooperative? Does he display initiative, possess ability to get along with others? |
| **HEALTH/HABIT:** Cover health, diet, appearance, drink or drug habit. |
| **PERSONAL/REPUTATION:** Cover marital status, dependents, home surroundings, financial and credit standing, reputation, honesty, associates, speculation, gambling, criminal records. Name, occupation, reputation of father, if single and under 21, or husband, if married woman. |

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>EXACT DATES OF EMPLOYMENT OR UNEMPLOYMENT</strong></th>
<th><strong>NAMES AND ADDRESSES OF EMPLOYERS</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>11-50 to 4-9-51</td>
<td>Atwell Vogel Sterling, 1900 Hanna Bldg., Cleveland, Ohio.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1-50 to 10-50</td>
<td>Bankers Indemnity, 1234 Chester Ave., Cleveland, Ohio.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>See Remarks:</strong></td>
<td>Jeda Oil Drilling Co., 714 Swetland Bldg. Cleveland, Ohio.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>1946 to 6-48</strong></td>
<td>Benedictine High School, Cleveland, Ohio.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**SUMMARY OF EMPLOYMENT:** Atwell Vogel Sterling, employed as an insurance inspector, had an excellent record, resigned voluntarily and is eligible for rehire. Considered a very brilliant man, hard worker and very aggressive.

Bankers Indemnity, employed as an inspector trainee, hard worker, extremely intelligent, but overbearing. He was discharged because he used his private plane to travel from town to town instead of his private automobile, which he lead the company into believing he was using. This also caused the dismissal of his superior.

Jeda Oil Drilling Co., this was a small speculative firm and is no longer in operation. However, we have file information dated 4-5-49 which shows that he was employed as a purchasing agent and hired about the middle of 1948, not 6-45 as shown on your inquiry. As will be seen later in this report, he had a definite reason for extending these dates. He was notified in the first part of 1949 to seek another job because business was so slow. He had a favorable record with this company up until the date of our file.

Benedictine High School, he was under contract to teach at this high school from 1946 to 1949, very uncooperative and did things pretty much his own way. He was criticised for psycho-analyzing his students rather than teaching them the subjects of arithmetic and history which he was hired to teach. Parents stormed the school with complaints, and he was dressed down for this on several occasions.

---

**RETAIL CREDIT COMPANY**

(over)
oCCasions. He was entrusted with a school airplane which he was assigned to
the west coast and back to Cleveland, Ohio. While in his possession it was
found that several valuable instruments had been removed from the bag
and it was definitely proven that he was responsible for this." On occa-
occasions he took pupils for rides in his own plane without the permission of
their parents. Again complaints poured into the school. On some of these
excursions he is known to have bought beer for the students. Your applicant
was also entrusted with a school year book valued from $500 to $600 and in
short time the book disappeared and he was unable to give an account. He was
fired from this job on 6-48, was regarded as dishonest, unreliable, not respon-
sible and a dis-credit to the school. Although the school authorities had
grounds for legal action, they preferred rather to just sever their relations.
This information was verified on three different occasions when we were re-
quired to contact this school. It is not hard to understand why he omitted
this employment on his application to your company.

EDUCATION: He is a graduate of Baldwin Wallace College, Berea, Ohio, Class of
6-41. He had a favorable scholastic record.

TRAITS: Not considered cooperative, above average initiative but seldom used
it to a good advantage, and does not particularly possess the ability to get
along with others.

HEALTH-HABITS: Appears to be in good health, has no known impairments, pre-
sents a favorable appearance and does not engage in drink or drug habits.

PERSONAL-REPUTATION: Your inquiry shows the applicant to be single, however,
we have file information from Tampa, Florida, dated 1-11-49 which shows that he
was married at that time and had 2 dependents. Persons contacted in this
city, however, were unable to confirm this. He makes his home with his parents
in a good middle-class section of the city. Home surroundings are favorable and
no criticism was found in the residence in respect to moral, habits, honesty,
or associates. It is obvious that his neighbors are not familiar with his pri-
ivate life. He has a favorable financial and credit standing and we found no
indication of speculation of gambling.

POLICE RECORD: Sept. 27, 49, Traffic Ord. $5 & Cost cost susp. 7-14-49 Traffic
Ord. $5 & Cost. 9-14-48, Traffic Ord. $15 & Cost. Cost susp. 5-23-48, Traffic

LOYALTY: We learned of no acts of disloyalty toward the United States Government,
no allegiance or friendship to a foreign country, nor any recent trips abroad.
No criticism was found in respect to his attitude toward the present internationa-
situation.

MILITARY: Believed to be a member of the Air Corp Reserve, however, we were un-
able to learn whether he is active or inactive.

NOTE: In view of the foregoing information which has been verified time and again
over the past few years, we certainly cannot recommend him as a desirable emplom-
ment risk.

GFM
RETAIL CREDIT COMPANY
PERSONNEL SELECTION REPORT

Acct. No.: 3282

5-21-71

FERRIS, DAVID W.
Cleveland, Ohio, 17302 LaVerne Ave.

Cleveland Office

File No.: 1243

1. Investigation made at
   Cleveland, Ohio

2. Present or Former Address
   Cleveland, Ohio
   20-21 yrs. 7 mos. (File 12 yrs.)

3. Number Years Known
   (To you or informant)
   20-21 yrs. 7 mos. (File 12 yrs.)

4. Date of Birth or Age
   3-26-18

5. Racial Descent: AS
   (Does not enter species where laws or regulations prohibit)

6. Reputation Good?
   Yes

7. RECOMMENDED: No Past Employment

**DATES OF EMPLOYMENT**: Give dates of employment or unemployment. List names and addresses of employers under headings below.

**SUMMARY OF EMPLOYMENT**: Show how regarded by each employer, position held, competency, standing, earnings, absenteeism, reasons for leaving, eligible for rehire. EXPLAIN ANY GAPS IN EMPLOYMENT.

**EDUCATION**: Show extent of education. School record.

**TRAINING**: Is he cooperative? Does he display initiative, possess ability to get along with others?

**HEALTH-HABITS**: Cover health, impairments, appearance, drink or drug habits.

**PERSONAL-REPUTATION**: Cover marital status, dependents, home surroundings, financial and credit standing, reputation, honesty, associates; speculation, gambling, criminal record. Name, occupation, reputation of father, if single and under 21, or husband, if married woman.

(End with present or most recent and trace back chronologically)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>EXACT DATES OF EMPLOYMENT OR UNEMPLOYMENT</th>
<th>NAMES AND ADDRESSES OF EMPLOYERS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>11-50 to 4-9-51 Atwell Vogel Sterling, 1900 Hanna Bldg., Cleveland, Ohio.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1-50 to 10-50 Bankers Indemnity, 1234 Chester Ave., Cleveland, Ohio.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See Remarks: Jeda Oil Drilling Co., 714 Swetland Bldg. Cleveland, Ohio.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1946 to 5-48 Benedictine High School, Cleveland, Ohio.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**SUMMARY OF EMPLOYMENT**: Atwell Vogel Sterling, employed as an insurance inspector, had an excellent record, resigned voluntarily and is eligible for rehire. Considered a very brilliant man, hard worker and very aggressive.

Bankers Indemnity, employed as an inspector trainee, hard worker, extremely intelligent, but overbearing. He was discharged because he used his private plane to travel from town to town instead of his private automobile, which led the company into believing he was using. This also caused the dismissal of his superior.

Jeda Oil Drilling Co., this was a small speculative firm and is no longer in operation. However, we have file information dated 4-5-49 which shows that he was employed as a purchasing agent and hired about the middle of 1948, not 5-45 as shown on your inquiry. As will be seen later in this report, he had a definite reason for extending these dates. He was notified in the first part of 1949 to seek another job because business was so slow. He had a favorable record with this company up until the date of our file.

Benedictine High School, he was under contract to teach at this high school from 1946 to 1949, very uncooperative and did things pretty much his own way. He was criticized for psycho-analyzing his students rather than teaching them the subjects of arithmetic and history which he was hired to teach. Parents stormed the school with complaints, and he was dressed down for this on several occasions.

RETAIL CREDIT COMPANY

**PERSONNEL SELECTION REPORT**
occasions. He was entrusted with a school airplane which he was assigned to the West Coast and back to Cleveland, Ohio. While in his possession it was found that several valuable instruments had been removed from the dash-board and, "it was definitely proven that he was responsible for this." On numerous occasions he took pupils for rides in his own plane without the permission of their parents. Again complaints poured into the school. On some of these excursions he is known to have bought beer for the students. Your applicant was also entrusted with a school year book valued from $500 to $600 and in short time the book disappeared and he was unable to give an account. He was fired from this job on 6-43, was regarded as dishonest, unreliable, not responsible and a dis-credit to the school. Although the school authorities had grounds for legal action, they preferred rather to just sever their relations. This information was verified on three different occasions when we were required to contact this school. It is not hard to understand why he omitted this employment on his application to your company.

EDUCATION: He is a graduate of Baldwin Wallace College, Berea, Ohio, Class of 6-41. He had a favorable scholastic record.

TRAITS: Not considered cooperative, above average initiative but seldom used it to a good advantage, and does not particularly possess the ability to get along with others.

HEALTH-HABITS: Appears to be in good health, has no known impairments, presents a favorable appearance and does not engage in drink or drug habits.

PERSONAL-REPUTATION: Your inquiry shows the applicant to be single, however, we have file information from Tampa Florida, dated 1-11-49 which shows that he was married at that time and had 2 dependents. Persons contacted in this city, however, were unable to confirm this. He makes his home with his parents in a good middle-class section of the city. Home surroundings are favorable and no criticism was found in the residence in respect to morals, habits, honesty, or associates. It is obvious that his neighbors are not familiar with his private life. He has a favorable financial and credit standing and we found no indication of speculation of gambling.


LOYALTY: We learned of no acts of disloyalty toward the United States Government, no allegiance or friendliness to a foreign country, nor any recent trips abroad. No criticism was found in respect to his attitude toward the present international situation.

MILITARY: Believed to be a member of the Air Corp Reserve, however, we were unable to learn whether he is active or inactive.

NOTE: In view of the foregoing information which has been verified time and again over the past few years, we certainly cannot recommend him as a desirable employment risk.

OHH
Name - David William Ferrie

Born when and where - Cleveland, Ohio, March 26, 1918

Father's name - James Howard Ferrie

Mother's name - Burdette Gouts Goldrick

Are both Catholic? - Yes

Married when & where - St. Coleman's Church, Cleveland, Aug. 19, 1914.

Where & when baptized - * * * * March 31, 1918.

What rite? - Roman

Where and when confirmed - Nov. 17, 1931 - St. Patrick's Church (Westpark) by Bp. Schreiber

Where to school - St. Coleman's four years; St. Patrick three years; (skipped a year); High School at St. Ignatius H. School, Cleveland (Jesuites) four years; John Carroll University for three years (that is, to June 1928).

When to Seminary - (St. Mary's, Cleveland) Sept. 1938 till June 1940.

When leave Seminary - June 1940.

What courses taken there - Same as here

Are all your papers at Seminary? Yes (cf. Msgr. Joseph Walsh who keeps records & grades. Lives at Seminary)

Why leave Seminary? - Requested by Rector not to come back following year - Tore up letter -- "for certain reasons" mentioned in that letter we're not further explained. Msgr. Hagan tried to find out for him and did not succeed. -- Ferrie says perhaps because I was too impulsive. -- Says philosophers never had contact with Rector, never any personal contact with him. About twice a year he would read rule to them in chapel & make few observations. Dr. Frey was kind of prefect for house; not much contact with him either. Msgr. Frey was spiritual director, but too ill to do much beyond a 20-minute talk each Saturday evening. Confessors - total strangers. -- Dismissal was never appealed to Bishop. It is presumed that he approved Rector's action as a matter of course. Rector has refused to discuss reasons for dismissal with Ferrie. --

Any debts there? or elsewhere? -- No.

To what parishes have you belonged (since 14 years old)? In St. Patrick's, Cleveland (Westpark) since 1928. -- No other later.

Any physical handicaps -- asthma & hayfever, but says he takes hypodermic shots regularly & so is not bothered. Takes them himself - has sufficient training from doctor. Not bothered now for four years, but takes shots regularly, esp. in spring & early summer.

Any trouble with civil authorities? No.

Military service -- Can you get deferment (exemption) from local board in Cleveland? -- Must get decision on this.
MEMORANDUM

FEBRUARY 28, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON, DISTRICT ATTORNEY
FROM: ANDREW SCIAMBRA AND LOUIS IVON
RE: INTERVIEW WITH DAVID FERRIE

On Saturday, February 18, 1967 at approximately 3:30 P.M., Louis Ivon and I interviewed David FERRIE in his apartment on Louisiana Avenue Parkway.

As we approached the house, FERRIE came out on the porch and looked at us and began to walk down the steps to open the front door for us. As he opened the door for us, he told Ivon that he was glad that we finally decided to come and talk with him as he had been trying to get in touch with Garrison or Ivon for several days. He told me hello and asked me what I was doing with Ivon and I explained to him that I was an Assistant D. A. now and thought that I would come along with Ivon since we knew each other from the airport.

He told us to go on upstairs and that he would follow us, but that it would take him some time to climb up the stairs as he was sick, and weak and that he had not been able to keep anything on his stomach for a couple of days. He moaned and groaned with each step he took up the stairs from the bottom to the top. This behavior by FERRIE impressed me as phoney act and I am sure that he was not as sick as he pretended to be.

Once inside the apartment, Ivon and I sat down and FERRIE laid down on the sofa in the front room. He was wearing pants and a T-shirt and had two pillows under him,
There was a young man in the apartment in his early twenties who was a friend of FERRIE's from the Lakefront Airport. His name is BURT JOHNSON and I remember him from when I was working out there. FERRIE had given him flying instructions and he told me that he had already acquired his license.

My first conversation with FERRIE centered around airport talk and about people we both knew from the airport. He said that he had often wondered what had happened to me and that he though I had gone into private practice. He said that he knew a lot of ex-D.A.'s and they were all dumb, with a few exceptions.

He then said that the reason that he had called us was that he was getting concerned over our investigation. He had heard all kinds of rumors that he was going to get arrested and that he wanted to find out if these rumors were true. He said that as a result of these rumors, he had been asked to leave the airport and now he was concerned over how he was going to make a living, that flying was his only enjoyment in life. FERRIE said he was suffering from encyphilitis and that he could not get any rest because of the radio, TV and press boys hounding him to death. FERRIE said his phone rings from morning 'til night and that he had talked to Sam DiPino from Channel 12 until the early hours of the morning. FERRIE said Sam was trying to con him, but that he was too smart to fall for his line, and that all of those people were "bastards". Just then the phone rang and it was a reporter from the Times-Picayune, and he said that he would positively not grant interviews and that he was tired of all those bastards calling him up. The reporter must have told him something, because he said that he was not calling him a bastard.
personally, but was referring to the news media in general. He then hung up the telephone.

FERRIE picked up the Picayune paper and said he wanted to show us portions of the story that really disturbed him. He said the newspapers can kill anybody when they want to, and that it was never more evident than in the cases of CARLOS MARCELLO and JIMMY HOFFA. FERRIE said the newspapers tried to frame both of these guys. He then talked about the MARCELLO trial that he was working on in 1963, and how the newspapers tried to crucify MARCELLO. He said MARCELLO made asses out of all of them when he was acquitted. FERRIE said he wanted to know why we brought MIGUEL TORRES back from Angola. He said that he knew what people would do to get out of prison and he thought Garrison was trying to frame-up by using MIGUEL TORRES. FERRIE said that if this would happen, he would sue us and everybody. FERRIE said he had been contacted by some big attorneys in Washington, D. C., and they wanted to help him.

FERRIE also said he did not like the way Garrison was answering questions put to him by newsmen and that Garrison should make a definite statement and not say "No comment". He said the "No comment" stirs more shit than an hour's speech. FERRIE said Garrison knew this and that he was obviously using this for publicity. I assured him that Garrison was not trying to frame anybody and that he was avoiding the press and he could not say much less to the press than "No comment". Then FERRIE said he wanted to talk to Garrison personally. We told him we would try and arrange a meeting in the near future.

FERRIE then began to curse JACK MARTIN and said MARTIN started all of this stuff. FERRIE said MARTIN was jealous of him because of his relationship with G. WRAY GILL and that MARTIN was trying to ruin him (FERRIE). He said MARTIN is a screwball
and should be locked up.

FERRIE then said Garrison had better be careful because he knew that some people were trying to torpedo him; that he knew of 3 people on a local level and a couple of people on a national level who are trying to ruin him politically and are trying to embarass him politically with this assassination investigation. FERRIE said he did not want to mention the names of the local people, but Garrison should be smart enough to know who they were. He then began to talk about FRANK KLEIN and he inferred that this man was one of the local persons trying to destroy Garrison. However, when Ivon asked him if KLEIN was one of the people he was referring to, FERRIE said that in time we would find out. FERRIE did say that Hoover was one of the people on a national level who was trying to destroy Garrison because Garrison has dared to criticise the Bureau and has the whole country wondering if they are as smart as the Keystone Kops. However, FERRIE said he was glad about this because as far as he's concerned, all cops are bastards and that he has no use for any of them. FERRIE also said he had heard that some people in Washington were talking about the investigation and that two days before the story broke in the newspaper, some people were saying that Garrison would call a press conference Friday and give the story to the press. FERRIE said he didn't want to give out any names as he didn't want J. Edgar on his ass too.

He then asked to speak to Garrison again because he wanted to see if he were serious about this whole thing. I told him that Garrison was more than serious and that we were checking out all of our leads and information. I then told FERRIE he could tell me what he wanted to say and I would tell Garrison for him. FERRIE said he wanted to talk to Garrison himself and look
him in the face.

I then asked FERRIE to tell me where he was on November 22, 1963 and how he had become so involved in this. FERRIE said it was all on account of a trip he made to Houston, Texas on the afternoon of the 22nd to ice skate. He said that all he wanted to do was relax after the MARCELLO trial and he just had the urge to go ice skating. FERRIE said, that as it turned out, it was the worst trip that he had ever made in his life. I asked FERRIE what he did in Houston. FERRIE said, "Ice skate, what else." I said, "I don't know Dave. You tell me." FERRIE said that I was a newcomer around the game and that my office knew more about the trip than he did. FERRIE said, "Ask your boss. He had me arrested when I got back into town. I was booked as a fugitive from Texas and I have never been to Texas." I asked him to tell me about the arrest as I didn't believe we would arrest a man who was perfectly innocent. FERRIE told me I had a lot to learn about life and that I was a starry-eyed kid right out of law school and I was still believing the inscriptions on the courthouse walls. FERRIE said that after a while, when you get a little smarter, you'll see that this is a stinking world and that what I told you at the airport is true. I told FERRIE that what he said may be true, but that still doesn't tell me about the arrest. FERRIE said, "All right, I'll go through the spiel again for your benefit." FERRIE said that after he had taken his trip to Texas, he and BEAUBOUEF and COFFEY stopped in Alexandria and he called G. WRAY GILL. GILL told him the police were looking for him and that they wanted to ask him some questions about the assassination. He said that then the drove back to New Orleans and dropped BEAUBOUEF off at his
apartment on Louisiana Avenue Parkway so that he could go up-stairs and call some girls for them. He said that he and COFFEY then went to the grocery store. He said that when he and COFFEY were returning to the apartment he noticed a bunch of cars around his apartment and a lot of people. FERRIE said he figured it was the police and so he went back to the store and telephoned. FERRIE said some dumb ox answered the phone and tried to suck him into a conversation, but he just hung up. He said he then dropped COFFEY off and went to Hammond, Louisiana. I asked him "Where in Hammond?" FERRIE said, "By a friend." I asked him what friend and he burst out laughing and said, "I'll say one thing for you, you sure try hard." He then told me not to try and investigate him because he could show me and my whole office how to investigate. I didn't press the issue any further, but later on he told me that he did not stay in a motel, but with a friend who would remain anonymous. "Besides," he said, "I've got friends all over the world." I said that that was very interesting, but that I wanted his opinion on one other small matter. He asked, "What?" I said, "Dave, who shot the President?" He said, "Well, that's an interesting question and I've got my own thoughts about it." FERRIE then sent his friend into another room to get an anatomy book and a pathology book and he pulled out a sheet of paper and began to sketch on it. FERRIE drew a sketch of the Texas School Depository and of the parade route and of the area in general. FERRIE said that before he would definitely draw a conclusion, he would have to have more informa-tion and facts. FERRIE then went into a long spiel about the projectory of bullets in relation to height and distance. He said that different guns and shells have different projectories and that bullets tend to drop as they are shot. FERRIE said the
Warren Commission did not have enough pertinent scientific information to come to an objective conclusion. He said he did not read the Warren Report, but what he had read proved to him that the Commission did not know what they were doing. FERRIE went into a long spiel about J.F.K.'s neck wound. In the course of his lecture on anatomy and pathology, he named every bone in the human body and every hard and soft muscle area. He talked extensively about the dermis and epidermis. FERRIE said if the same bullet that struck J.F.K. in the back or neck eventually struck Connelly, that Connelly or Kennedy had to be a contortionist. He then rattled off some more scientific information in regard to bones, and skin, and how a bullet decreases in speed when it strikes an object and how the same bullet could not have possibly caused all that damage. FERRIE said that that question would never be answered because the doctor who performed the tracheotomy had 10 thumbs and left unanswered the most important question of all time. FERRIE then laughed and said that doctors are almost as stupid as lawyers, but that lawyers are worse because they are always in your pocket.

I then said, "In other words Dave, you don't buy the 'one shot theory?'" FERRIE said he wasn't saying anything because he didn't want J. Edgar on his tail, that he had enough with Garrison to contend with. FERRIE said that in time he would work the whole thing out and then laughingly said that he would contact our office.

I noticed at this point that he was in very good spirits and was laughing and joking and even commented that he's feeling pretty good now and that he had had 3 cups of coffee already and hadn't thrown up yet.
FERRIE then received another phone call from STEVE LITTLETON and his wife and joked with LITTLETON's wife about how he knew that she had dated LEE HARVEY OSWALD and that he was going to tell Garrison on her. She must have told him that she had seen his picture in the paper and he replied that he didn't like it because it made him look unphotogenic. She also must have asked FERRIE if it was him that some people identified with somebody or at some place and he said that the people are mistaken or he had a common face. After he hung up the phone, we told him we had to leave. FERRIE said he had more to tell us about the "one shot theory". We told him to save it for another day as it was dark already and we had to meet Garrison. I then asked him if he would like to tell me some more about his trip to Hammond and he smiled and said "Go to hell". I then asked if he stayed with CLAY SHAW. He said, "Who's CLAY SHAW?" I said, "All right, if that doesn't ring a bell, how about CLAY BERTRAND?" He said, "Who's CLAY BERTRAND?" I said, "CLAY BERTRAND and CLAY SHAW are the same person." He asked, "Who said that?" I said, "Dean Andrews told us." He said, "Dean Andrews might tell you guys anything. You know how Dean Andrews is." FERRIE then started to go into another lecture and we told him we had to go. He followed us down the stairs and walked out on the sidewalk with us. FERRIE asked Ivon to be sure and call him. Ivon assured him he would and we left.
March 1, 1969

JONES HARRIS

Jones Harris hasn't seen Nagell for a month. Last word from

him was cards (to New, see below) from Mexico and Roma.

Nagell didn't work out his deal with CIA.

Nagell gave Harris following names:

NEW, Riche S. Jr., 1250 Conn. Ave. NW (3 R)

GULLETT, John H. (de)

MYERS, James J. Ex-Navy Comdr. - CIA now

FITZMAURICE, Ex-Navy Captain - CIA now.


Lung, A/?, Chinese type - CIA

Nagell gave Harris info re following two who he said had a hand in

Dallas, both working for an outfit called Movement To Free Cuba, headed by

Tracy Barnes

1) Leopoldo - Caucasian, Mexican 27-29 years - 200 lbs - 5'10"
   grey eyes, black hair, heavy build, alpha 66-

2) Wrangel - male, Caucasian - Cuban or Mexican - 28-30, 180 lbs,
   5'11" or 6', black hair, hazel eyes

Both ex-CIA

Photos in Jackson Square (N.O.) of LRO talking to both.

Ferris also knew both.

Leon Oswald - Male, Caucasian, American, 24-26, 150 lbs. 5'8 or 9". Alive


MAURINA's file in San Antonio in April, 1963.
WUAT2 NPR COLLECT NEW ORLEANS LA 23 1132P CST
TIME INC
WUX ATL
FOR: NATION GARRISON AND JFK PLOT TAKE 2 DAVID FERRIE
FROM: DAVID SNYDER TIME STRINGER IN NEW ORLEANS
(ATLANTA-WANTS RERUN)
BEN CATE ASKED ME TO SEND FULL PARTICULARS ON DAVID WILLIAM
FERRIE.

MY FIRST CONTACT WITH FERRIE WAS A TELEPHONE CALL AT 5:30 P.M.
FRIDAY, FEB. 17, FOLLOWING THE APPEARANCE OF THE STATES-ITEM'S
INITIAL STORY ON THE GARRISON INVESTIGATION.
HE HAD READ THE STORY AND, HE SAID, WAS TIRED OF REMAINING
SILENT ON THE INVESTIGATION. HE FELT THAT HE WAS BEING PERSECUTED
BY THE DA'S OFFICE AND HE WAS AFRAID OF ARREST.
FERRIE'S VOICE WAS NASAL AND ALMOST INAUDIBLE. HE SAID HE WAS
PHYSICALLY SICK. DURING OUR FIRST TELEPHONE CONVERSATION HIS
BREATHING WAS UNSTEADY.
I ASKED FERRIE WHEN I COULD SEE HIM. HE TOLD ME TO MAKE IT
SOON BECAUSE HE MIGHT CHANGE HIS MIND ABOUT TALKING. I TOLD
HIM I WOULD BE AT HIS HOUSE BY 6 P.M.
I TALKED TO HIM FOUR AND A HALF HOURS FRIDAY NIGHT. HE CALLED
ME AT LEAST ONCE EVERY DAY AFTER THAT UNTIL HIS DEATH. HE WAS
EXTREMELY SICK, HE SAID, WITH ENCEPHALITIS. HE WAS SCARED TO
DEATH OF ARREST BY THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY'S OFFICE, AND HE WAS
BITTERLY CONVINCED THAT THERE WAS NO JUSTICE FOR HIM IN THIS
WORLD.
THE MAN INVESTIGATED ON TWO DIFFERENT OCCASIONS BY THE DA'S
OFFICE IN CONNECTION WITH THE ASSASSINATION MET ME AT THE DOWNSTAIRS
ENTRANCE TO HIS APARTMENT AT 3330 LOUISIANA AVE. PKWY.
HIS STEPS WERE FEEBLE AS WE CLIMBED THE STAIRS TO THE SECOND
FLOOR. HE APOLOGIZED FOR THE SLOVENESS, SAYING THAT HE WAS SUFFERING
FROM ENCEPHALITIS, BUT ASSURED ME THAT IT WAS NOT CONTAGIOUS.
HE ALSO APOLOGIZED FOR THE CONDITION OF THE APARTMENT. HE SAID
THE PLACE WAS BEING RENOVATED.
The living room was heavy with the smell of stale cigarettes. Every ash tray was heaped with cigarette butts.
Furniture, greasy from sweat and dirt, rested on a littered, thread-bare carpet. An American flag stood in one corner. Next to it was a typewriter in a case.

Dr. Nicholas Chetta, Orleans Parish coroner, said tests showed that the suicide note found in the apartment was typed on the typewriter.

It is my theory that Ferrie had just about decided on suicide at the time he called me Friday. He may have had the note written. When I talked to him, especially on the phone, it seems to me in retrospect that Ferrie just wanted to clear himself, then cash in.

But by the time we had finished our conversation, he had perked up a little. He said he would like to file a suit that would allow him to subpoena Garrison and expose the harassment he (Ferrie) was going through. I encouraged him because I thought it would be a good story if he did file a suit.

By the time I left his apartment he was saying that he would prepare a suit over the weekend to file Monday. He called Sunday to say he planned to get together with an attorney on the suit. He said he was feeling better and sounded better.

By Monday he was working in an attorneys office, trying to get the suit together.

The target of the suit was vague, but one of those sued would apparently be Jack Martin, a nut and a self styled private detective who, he said, had supplied Garrison a list of names, both in 1963 and last year to check out in connection with the assassination. Ferrie's name was on both lists.

By this time Ferrie was reading every scrap on the Garrison probe and taking almost a happy-go-lucky attitude toward the investigation.

It is well known in New Orleans that there is a rift between the FBI office and the DA's office. Ferrie had been down to the FBI office Monday, he said, to talk to the agents. One
OF THE AGENTS TOLD HIM, "I KNOW WHERE YOU WERE THE DAY KENNEDY WAS ASSASSINATED. YOU WERE COOLING YOUR HEELS WITH ME IN FEDERAL DISTRICT COURT." THIS IS MENTIONED IN AN EARLIER FILE. FERRIE SAID THE FBI BOYS WERE CHUCKLING ABOUT THE GARRISON INVESTIGATION.

FERRIE ASKED ME IF I COULD FIND OUT EXACTLY WHEN OSWALD WAS IN NEW ORLEANS. HE SAID HE NEEDED THE INFORMATION FOR HIS SUIT. I LOOKED THE DATES UP IN A CONDENSATION OF THE WARREN REPORT AND GAVE IT TO HIM. HE SAID HE WAS HAVING TROUBLE GETTING THE SUIT TOGETHER, BUT IT WAS APPARENTLY OCCUPING MOST OF HIS DAY.

HE TALKED TO MY WIFE ON TUESDAY. HE HAD A NEW THEORY ON THE TRAJECTORY OF THE BULLETS THAT ENTERED KENNEDY'S BODY. HE WANTED TO TAKE ME TO A TOXOLOGY LAB TO SHOW ME WHAT HE WAS TALKING ABOUT WITH A CADAVER. HE ALSO COMPLAINED OF HEADACHES.

BY NOW HE HAD STOPPED ASKING ME IF I THOUGHT HE WOULD BE ARRESTED. HE HAD BECOME ALMOST LIKE A SPECTATOR AS FAR AS THE GARRISON INVESTIGATION WAS CONCERNED. HE Oozed GOOD-NATURED CONFIDENCE.

I TALKED TO HIM TUESDAY EVENING AND HE HAD BEEN WATCHING A TV NEWS SHOW WITH INTEREST. HE WAS IN A GOOD MOOD. WEDNESDAY HE WAS DEAD.

THE CHANGE IN ATTITUDE OVER THE SPACE OF ALMOST A WEEK LEADS ME TO BELIEVE THAT HE WAS AT LOW EBB WHEN HE CALLED BUT HAD DECIDED TO LIVE AND FIGHT BACK AFTER ALL. FOR THIS REASON, NATURAL DEATH IMMEDIATELY MADE MORE SENSE THAN SUICIDE.

HE LEFT A LONG NOTE, ONLY TWO PARAGRAPHS OF WHICH HAVE BEEN MADE PUBLIC. IT HAS BEEN DESCRIBED AS PHILOSOPHICAL IN NATURE. THE CENTER OF THINGS IN FERRIE'S APARTMENT WAS A COFFEE TABLE PLACED IN FRONT OF THE COUCH. IT HELD AN OVERLOADED ASHTRAY AND A CLUSTER OF BOTTLES CONTAINING PILLS AND LIQUID MEDICINE.

THE DA'S OFFICE SAID 15 BOTTLES OF MEDICINE WERE FOUND IN THE APARTMENT. I WOULD SAY THERE WERE THAT MANY ON THE TABLE.

ON FRIDAY, AT LEAST, IT WAS THE ROOM OF A MAN WHO HAD GIVEN UP. FERRIE EITHER PROPPED HIMSELF AGAINST THE ARM OF THE SOFA OR RECLINED FULL LENGTH AGAINST TWO SOILED PILLOWS AS HE RELATED THE DETAILS OF TROUBLES THAT HAD REDUCED HIM FROM A "MAN OF MEANS" TO POVERTY.

IT IS A MATTER OF RECORD THAT FERRIE WAS ARRESTED IN 1961 ON A MORALS CHARGE IN JEFFERSON PARISH WITH COMMITTING A CRIME.
AGAINST NATURE AND INDECENT BEHAVIOR WITH JUVENILES.
NEW ORLEANS POLICE REPORTED FERRIE HAD ATTEMPTED TO INTIMIDATE
ONE WITNESS, A 16 YEAR OLD BOY, WHO TOLD OFFICERS THAT HE SIGNED
A PAPER PROMISING NOT TO PREFER CHARGES AGAINST FERRIE.
OTHER YOUTHS TOLD POLICE FERRIE TOOK THEM ON AIRLINE FLIGHTS
TO HOUSTON AND CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS ON DIFFERENT OCCASIONS.
ONE BOY TOLD OFFICERS HE HAD FLOWN TO CUBA WITH FERRIE AND
ANOTHER REPORTED TO POLICE THAT FERRIE HAD ASKED HIM TO DRIVE
A CUBAN CITIZEN TO MIAMI.
FERRIE WAS NOT CONVICTED. ALL OF THE CHARGES WERE NOL PROSSED.
BUT ABOUT THIS TIME FERRIE WAS BUMPED FROM THE PAYROLL OF EASTERN
AIRLINES WHERE HE HAD BEEN A RESPECTED PILOT.
IN OUR CONVERSATION, FERRIE CONTENDED HE WAS FRAMED BY JEFFERSON
PARISH AUTHORITIES AND, IN FACT, AUTHORITIES TRIED TO SHAKE
HIM DOWN FOR $5,000 TO DROP THE MATTER.
FERRIE WAS BITTER AT THE WORLD. HE SAID THE COURTS OFFERED
NO JUSTICE, THAT THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT OFFERED NO PROTECTION TO CITIZENS
FROM TIME TO TIME HE BROKE INTO AN ALMOST NON-STOP NARRATIVE
OF HIS TROUBLES TO LASH OUT AT THE LAW, AT JUSTICE AND THE NEWS MEDIA.
HIS HEAD COVERED WITH A WIG THAT WAS A RUSTY SHADE OF RED,
HIS SHOES OFF, AND A CIGARETTE OR CUP OF COFFEE CONSTANTLY
IN HIS HAND, FERRIE TALKED ON AND ON.
ONCE HE QUESTIONED THE WARREN COMMISSION REPORT ON THE TRAJECTORY
OF THE BULLETS THAT CRASHED INTO KENNEDY'S BODY.
HE DRAUGHT BOOKS ON ANATOMY AND PHYSIOLOGY FROM A BACK ROOM
AND LAUNCHED INTO A MEDICAL DISSERTATION ON THE ASSASSINATION.
HE SEEMED TO KNOW THE HUMAN BODY LIKE HIS LIVING ROOM. AND
YOU CAUGHT FLASHERS OF BRILLIANCE AS HE EXPONDED ON HIS THEORIES.
IT WAS BECAUSE OF HIS KNOWLEDGE OF SCIENCE THAT HE HAD BECOME
A PART-TIME INVESTIGATOR. "FERRIE IS A PILOT," HE TOLD ME,
"BUT IN COMPLEX CASES INVOLVING SCIENCE SEVERAL ATTORNEYS
HAVE FOUND IT ADVANTAGEOUS TO HAVE ME INVESTIGATE FOR THEM."
HE WORKED FOR TOP ATTORNEYS IN TOWN, SUCH AS G. WRAY GILL,
DEFENSE LAWYER FOR MAFIA CHARACTER CARLOS MARCELLO.
WHAT EVER ELSE HE WAS, FERRIE WAS RESPECTED AS AN INVESTIGATOR
AND A PILOT. HE WAS CONSIDERED BY SEVERAL PEOPLE AROUND TOWN
AS TOPS AS A FLYER AND AN INSTRUCTOR.
FERRIE WOULD HAVE BEEN 49-YEARS-OLD IN MARCH.
THE REASON FOR THE TEXAS TRIP ON THE DAY KENNEDY WAS SHOT,
SAID FFERRIE, WAS A SPUR OF THE MOMENT THING.
"ONE GUY REMEMBERED THERE WAS AN ICE SKATING RINK IN HOUSTON
SO WE DECIDED TO GO SKATING."
THIS VERSION IS DISPUTED BY ONE OF THE TWO PERSONS WHO WENT
WITH FERRIE. HE SAID THE TRIP WAS PLANNED FOR A WEEK AND NO
HUNTING EQUIPMENT WAS TAKEN WAS FERRIE'S CLAIM.
FERRIE'S MIND DWELLED ON ARREST. HE SAID SEVERAL TIMES HE WANTED
ME TO ARRANGE A LIE DETECTOR TEST FOR HIM IN CASE HE WAS HAULED
IN.
I ASKED FERRIE IF HE THOUGHT THE GARRISON INVESTIGATION WAS
A PHONY.
"WHY CERTAINLY," HE SAID. "HOW COULD IT BE ANYTHING ELSE."
AGAIN, HE SAID, "MY ASSESSMENT OF OSWALD IS SUCH THAT HE WOULD
BE INCAPABLE OF CONSPIRING BECAUSE HE WOULD BE INCAPABLE OF
ANY INTERPERSONAL RELATIONSHIP." ESPECIALLY IN ANY THING AS
DELICATE AS A CONSPIRACY TO KILL. ONLY A NUT WOULD BE A CO-CONSPIRATOR
BECAUSE HE WAS SO ERRATIC."
OF THE INVESTIGATION, FERRIE SAID, "PSYCHOLOGICALLY, I THINK
ITS AN UTER WASTE OF TIME."
I UNDERSTAND THAT TONIGHT TELEVISION CARRIED A STORY QUOTING
A DOCTOR WHO TREATED FERRIE AS SAYING THAT FERRIE HAD BEEN
EXTREMELY SICK THREE WEEKS BEFORE HE CALLED THE PAPER.
THE DOCTOR SAID FERRIE DECIDED TO CALL ME AT THE NEWSPAPER
BECAUSE HIS FRIENDS HAD STOPPED CALLING HIM. WHEN HE CALLED
TO FIND OUT WHY, THEY TOLD HIM THE DA HAD BEEN TALKING TO THEM.
THIS WAS APPARENTLY THE LAST STRAW.
TV ALSO QUOTES THE DOCTOR AS BEING TOLD BY FERRIE THAT HE WANTED
TO FILE $5 MILLION LAW SUIT AGAINST GARRISON.
FERRIE TOLD ME THE SUIT WOULD BE AGAINST JACK MARTIN, WHOM
HE SAID STARTED EVERYTHING, AND UNITED PRESS INTERNATIONAL
FOR SOMETHING THEY HAD CARRIED . I AM VAGUE ON THIS POINT.
ONE MORE POINT, FERRIE WAS LISTED IN THE CITY DIRECTORY AS
A "PSYCHOLOGIST". REGARDS

DAVID SNYDER

912a...

to: billings, haskell

fm: angeloff, washington

the army was able to confirm only the barest outline of what you already know about ferrie's military background. but it is hard confirmation.

he enlisted in the Enlisted Army Reserve Corps on the 13th of april, 1950.

he gave his birthdate as march 28, 1918, and was given serial number ER 15 296 019. he was on active duty (fort unknown) from august 6 until august 20, and from august 28 until november 25, all in 1950.

(that break apparently was some sort of leave.) he was discharged in on april 17, 1953, in new orleans.

sorry it's so skimpy, but army says that's all it has, since reserve records from that time are not kept in the pentagon, and no one really seems to know where they are kept.

regards, angeloff
Feb. 21, 1967

Memo: To billings from chandler

Here with two pickup photos of Arcascho-Smith plus CONFIDENTIAL report on conversation with R. Have unofficial okay to copy photos or part of photos and official arrangements on use, payment or credit weren't discussed. Request soonest return of photos to me air mail special delivery.

Had lunch this afternoon with R and her husband at Emerald Door restaurant. She sez two nights ago she received call from a man who identified himself and said her husband had once done him large favor. Informer said under no circumstances wants his name revealed and she didn't tell me.

Informant says in 1959 through 1961 he mem r of CAP group here a member of Marine Reserve unit based at Alvin Callender Field (a NAF reserve air station in Plaquemines Parish 20 miles from New Orleans). Informant is electronics technician who has several federal contracts.

Says in 1959 he, because of CAP connection and electronic training, approached by Ferrie who he knew well and Arcascho. They asked if he would help in training anti-castro guerillas being trained by Ferrie and Arcascho in an abandoned portion of Callender with live ammunition and M-1s and other military ordnance. Informant declined because of his government contracts but agreed to act as "repository of information" for Ferrie and Arcascho in case they ever got into trouble and needed someone to testify to their activities. Because of that relationship he was kept well posted.

He says revolutionaries operated at field under guise of their CAP group, which they weren't. His Marine Reserve unit at one time was asked to help train this group and he personally observed Ferrie and Arcascho giving rifle training to group of 20 or so men. (more)
At the time Ferrie and Arcocho were also employed by U.S. immig-
ration to be present anytime groups of Cuban refugees arrived in New
Orleans and identify known communists. (FYI: R said States-Item re-
porter and Time stringer) David Snyder asked Ferrie about working for
immigration and Ferrie said no. However, says informant, every time
refugee group was due to arrive, Arcocho would be jailed on pretext by
New Orleans police and Ferrie would be jailed by Jefferson Parish poli-
---where Ferrie resided then. They thus were prevented from identifying
incoming Cubans. Informant believes Orleans harassment directed by a
then district attorney RICHARD DOWLING and Jeff harassment directed by
then Sheriff JACK FITZGERALD (FYI: both had strong Marcello ties).

Informant says Jefferson trial of Ferrie was a frame. Doesn't know
why.

(In R's presence), Informant phoned one JIM MARSH who also knows
Ferrie and belonged his CAP group and Marsh claimed Ferrie had flown
Oswald to Cuba in 1959 in a Stinson. (FYI: There is some rumor in town
about Ferrie going to Cuba in a Stinson either alone or with other
people). Gonzales and I were told this on visit to Westwego airport
but couldn't get other details.

Informant also phoned one MIKE FINNEY who also CAP group member and
informant asked Finney, "Dave (Ferrie) didn't know Oswald, did he?"
Finney replied, "Yes, sure. And so did I." Informant said
these persons were among those being trained as revolutionaries:

[IVY RODRIGUEZ JR., who informant says very close to Arcocho
and should have key information,

JOHNNY JOHNSTON (fictive) now associated with Tulane universi-
sity and close to Ferrie. Address is 1503 Thomas and Zone 361-5363.

LAYTON MARTINS (Martenes? fictive).

(more)
Informant says in this period Ferrie went to Guy Bannister to see if could get harassment stopped and Bannister showed Ferrie a
informant letter from House In-American etc saying that DA DOWLING
was under investigation for Communist ties. On behalf of Ferrie, in-
formant also talked to FBI locally in attempt to ease harassment and
was referred to Washington. He was told by someone in Hoover's office:
"You had better not get involved in this thing and tell your friends
they'll be better off out of New Orleans." He called Justice Depart-
ment shortly thereafter and was told same thing in almost identical
words. He had impression Justice Department had been briefed on him
by the bureau. He took the advice and stopped all intimate associ-
ation with Ferrie and doesn't know what happened to Ferrie, Acacho or
Cubens thereafter.

Informant also said he was told in this period by Ferrie and Ac-
acho that the illegal Jefferson gambling casino BEVERLY CLUB was
jointly owned by Marcello and Batista (whom he assumed to be the ex-
dictator). Said he didn't know why Dowling and Fitzgerald were har-
nessing F and A but felt either they had been bought off or were being
used.

Informant believes ORLANDO PIEDRA of Miami knows details of Marcello-
Batista-Bevery Club arrangement. Piedra, as you know, was former
Batista police chief. He came to Orleans 1961 or thereabouts and bought
house on lakefront. [BILL STUCKLY did States-Item story on him at
time showing documents pertaining to Raúl and Fidel which Piedra had
stolen.]

(more)
R says person who can locate Piedra is DR. JORGE GARCIA MONTEZ, 520 Gerona, Coral Gables. Another of R's contacts says Garcia-Montez has information about Oswald heretofore unknown.

R says Agacho worked for both JULGENIA BARTISTA AND FIDEL CASTRO.

---

Other info from R, Reilly of Reilly coffee company called employer of R's husband (both are members city crime commission) and said wanted to see urgently re Garrison. R puzzled about why and I told her - don't know but maybe Reilly just jittery since Oswald once worked for him.

[--- Another anonymous caller told R that Garrison is seeking MANUEL QUIZADA for questioning.

[--- R has been advised to contact ANDREAS FINEA (feminic) patron of Los Americas bar here and former Batista policeman for info on Ferrie-Acacho, maybe Oswald.

[--- R and her husband both have suspicion electronics informant may be government agent (U.S. government).

[--- R says she told by Cuban woman here named CARRIGLIA that Garrison asked her for address of a Cuban priest named FATHER TATEZ (feminic) in Houston. Teses arriving Feb. 23 and is asked meet with Garrison.

[--- R says she willing continue feed me information. What she and John wilds went in return is my help see that States-Item not embarassed, particularly by local television. Said they understand my commitment to life but just don't want be locally embarassed. I tol R I thought I could do that with understanding I must be protected and with proviso that AT ANY TIME I MIGHT BE CUT OFF FROM INFORMATION. The uninterested in getting specific leads from me and newspaper is quitting story until looks like Garrison doing something. (more)
This agreement was more implied than spelled out in words and, of course, leaves you and the magazine the option of cutting me off from information when and if it becomes necessary. R said she and Wilds originally intended give foregoing information to Garrison but his conduct changed their mind. It is my opinion that she and Wilds gave me the information so that later they will feel justified in asking me what I did with it and how their leads developed. I assume this is their motive since I can't see any other.

On another matter, CLAY SHAW's mother has a house in Hammond. It is listed under the name G. Li Shaaw.

P.s. PERSHING HAS BEEN IMPORTANT SOURCE FOR R AS TO LESSER DEGREE, JUDGE FRANK SHEA.

-Choudle
Dec. 7, 1966

Dear Dick,

Here's a suggestion concerning television ads. But before getting into that, I have a story to tell you which may be no more than interesting gossip but if Life plans to do more on the assassination, it might be worth filing.

A New Orleans detective 12 years on the force, college educated, with a wierdo pilot here who kept a gun arsenal, fake passports and a library on post-hypnotic suggestion. The detective headed a team which two nights after Oswald's capture raided the uptown New Orleans apartment of DAVID FERRIE, at the time suspended pilot for Eastern Airlines.

Ferrie had been under suspension six months, had no visible income and was awaiting trial on homosexual charges. The police hit his pad after they learned from newspaper accounts Oswald had been a member of the New Orleans civil air patrol. Ferrie, until his airline suspended him, was commander of Oswald's small CAP group. (Oswald was a member in his teens but the detective says Ferrie indicated he knew Oswald during his 1963 residence here). The police had been watching Ferrie for other reasons, but remembered the CAP connection.

They raided the pad and found Ferrie absent but two 17-year-old high school boys there. The boys had in their possession visa applications for South America and when questioned handed police a card bearing the name of JACK WASSERMAN, Washington D.C., attorney for rocketeer CARLOS MARCELLO. Police did so and Wasseran arranged for their parole.

The boys told their parents they were members of an anti-Castro group organized by Ferrie. They were sworn to secrecy and could say no more. (LOHR)
Second, where did Ferrie get his money? But he'd been flying to Texas, paying with what?

Third, why does an apparently minor high school boy, by implication, Mai organized crime? Ferrie's fake pass to a quasi-guerilla organization meant most sinister.

Fourth, what influence, if any, did he have as a juvenile or an adult?

P.S. I don't see the worth much in itself. Names Ferrie and Wasserman arise in other connection.

Anyway, it's good.

(2 enclosures)
MEMORANDUM

March 28, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON, DISTRICT ATTORNEY
FROM: ANDREW J. SCIAMBRA, ASSISTANT DISTRICT ATTORNEY
RE: INTERVIEW WITH AL LANDRY, MARCH 23, 1967

MR. LANDRY was born January 13, 1945, and is now 22 years old. He stated to me that he first met FERRIE when he was a member of the Lakefront C.A.P. He said this was around late 1958 or early '59. He said BATTISTA was still in power in Cuba so he imagines it must have been late 1958. He says he was fourteen years old when he joined the C.A.P. and lived at 5221 Arts Street. He said that he first met FERRIE about four months after he had joined the Lakefront C.A.P. The C.A.P. use to hold meetings at the Lakefront on Friday night and Sunday afternoon on a weekly basis. He said that it was at these meetings that he met FERRIE. He said that sometime in 1959 after CASTRO had taken over in Cuba, DAVE FERRIE disappeared for about seven to nine weeks and the next time he saw him on a Sunday afternoon was at the C.A.P. meeting when FERRIE came to the meeting with AL CHERAMIE in FERRIE's 1953 tan Ford. CHERAMIE was driving the car as FERRIE could not move around as he was apparently injured. CHERAMIE got out of the automobile and started moving all FERRIE's papers and files from the C.A.P. building and began putting them in FERRIE's automobile. It seems that FERRIE had had some misunderstanding with COLONEL MORRELL and PAT PRINZ's mother and as these two people sort of ran the Lakefront C.A.P., it appeared that they had asked FERRIE to resign. FERRIE did resign from the Lakefront C.A.P. and formed his own C.A.P. group and called them the Falcons. He did this about five months after he had resigned from Lakefront. This group actually came into existence in late 1959. It was shortly at this time that LANDRY said he ran away from home which dated back to early 1960. LANDRY said that approximately one year later while FERRIE was living at 331 Atherton Drive, FERRIE told him about the incident that occurred to him when he had disappeared for about seven to nine weeks. FERRIE mentioned this after he had had a lively discussion with LANDRY with regard to his views concerning the Cuban situation that he and ARCACHA SMITH and some other Cuban friends would liberate Cuba from CASTRO. LANDRY told him that he had no idea that FERRIE could liberate Cuba and that he questioned his ability to do so. FERRIE at this time told him of the incident which had occurred when he was away from the city for about seven to nine weeks. FERRIE said that a couple of weeks prior to the time when LANDRY had seen him in the car with CHERAMIE at the airport removing his equipment, he and several other Cubans had been to Cuba in an effort to help Cubans escape from CASTRO's prison. FERRIE told him that during one of these visits to Cuba he ran in to some trouble and was attacked by a CASTRO soldier and was stabbed in the stomach. He showed LANDRY a scar across his stomach approximately ten to fifteen inches long which he said resulted from the stab wound.
FERRIE at this time told him that he was working for the C.I.A. rescuing Cubans out of CASTRO's prison in Cuba. He said that he was called down to Miami and stayed there for approximately one week in a hotel before he was contacted by the C.I.A. men in Miami. He said that he attributed the delay in being contacted to the fact that the C.I.A. wanted to test him to see if he was the type of person who told his business to anybody on the street. He said that a woman from the C.I.A. was sent to his apartment and tried to get information from him about his activities with the C.I.A. but that he did not tell her anything and it was after this test that he was actually contacted by the C.I.A. people in Miami. He said that shortly thereafter he and about nine Cubans flew down to a point close to Cuba and they then got on rubber rafts and went into Cuba and rescued some prisoners out of the prison camps. He said it was during this incident that he was stabbed. The soldier who stabbed him was killed by some of the people in his party and they carried him to safety with them. LANDRY says that he can recall that during his relationship with FERRIE FERRIE received long distance calls from Miami and Cleveland, Ohio. FERRIE also told him that ARCACHA SMITH was the third man in line in the Cuban Hierarchy when Cuba would be liberated. The No. 1 man lived in Miami. LANDRY said that he can recall that at one time the No. 1 man whose name he can't remember at the moment was supposed to make a trip down to New Orleans to see how the Cuban Revolutionary Front was making out, and the plane he was to come on was highjacked and taken to Cuba. He said that FERRIE then asked him if he would like to make a trip down to Miami to pick up the No. 1 man and fly him down to New Orleans in a private plane. LANDRY told him that he would go with him but FERRIE never did mention anything more to him about this. LANDRY said that FERRIE often told him that when Cuba would be liberated from CASTRO, he would be a very big man in Cuba and he wanted ALL LANDRY to go and live with him in Cuba. He said that they would live like kings because the people would always look at them as their savior. FERRIE said that there were three branches working for the liberation of Cuba, one in Miami, one in New Orleans, and one in Texas.

LANDRY said that after the Bay of Pigs FERRIE became annoyed with the C.I.A. and often belittled the C.I.A. and President Kennedy. He said the C.I.A. and President Kennedy had screwed the whole invasion up, and that they had betrayed the Cuban people by refusing to send the air support that was promised. LANDRY said that FERRIE had a blackboard in his apartment and he often drew own his blackboard the actual plans for the invasion of Cuba explaining what the Cubans were supposed to do and at what point the C.I.A. was supposed to send the air support. LANDRY said he talked as if he knew all about the battle plans and the invasion. FERRIE told him of how the boats got in touch with the C.I.A. and requested the air support and the C.I.A. had KENNEDY on the hot line and how KENNEDY was supposed to give theokay for the air support, but he said that KENNEDY and the C.I.A. did not intervene like they said they would. The Cubans were promised by the C.I.A. that when the time was right after some troops had already gotten on the island they would furnish the air support.
LANDRY said that he can remember going to ARCAHA SMITH's house on the Lakefront somewhere with FERRIE and some other people and watched actual films of the invasion.

LANDRY said that he joined the service in June of 1962 and came out in June of 1966. He said that he had no contact with FERRIE during the time he was in the service and actually had not seen him for a few months before he had joined the service.
MEMORANDUM

April 14, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON, DISTRICT ATTORNEY

FROM: JIM ALCOCK, EXECUTIVE ASSISTANT DISTRICT ATTORNEY

RE: LAWRENCE FOX
3626 Dante Street
New Orleans, La.
482-7301

On Friday, April 14, 1967, I along with Kent Simms of our staff interviewed MR. FOX. MR. FOX is presently employed by Hauser-American Printing Company at 441 Gravier Street in the city of New Orleans. LAWRENCE FOX was a C.A.P. cadet from approximately November 1955, until March 1957. His unit was located at the New Orleans Airport. During this time, he does not recall ever having met LEE HARVEY OSWALD. From March 1957 through December 14, 1959, FOX was a member of the armed services—United States Air Force. In the latter part of December 1960, he again joined the Civil Air Patrol as a senior member. He remained a member of the C.A.P. until approximately October 1960. During this time, he was the administrative assistant to DAVID W. FERRIE who was the commanding officer of the unit. FOX recalls having gone to FERRIE's house in Jefferson Parish on a few occasions. The times that he was at FERRIE's house were usually at a party given among the C.A.P. members. As he recalls, some of the members of the squadron at this time were AL MESTER, CARL COSTA, and LAYTON MARTENS.

During the summer of 1961 LAWRENCE FOX solicited funds for the Crusade to Free Cuba. As a result of this work, he was introduced by DAVE FERRIE to SERGIO ARCAHA SMITH. Also active at this time with ARCAHA and FERRIE was LAYTON MARTENS. In fact, FOX and MARTENS on several occasions went out soliciting funds together. On about two occasions, FOX and FERRIE went to the International Trade Mart to solicit funds. However, FOX does not recall what office they went to in the Trade Mart. He does recall that it was necessary for them to take an elevator to get to the office. On none of these occasions did FOX meet CLAY L. SHAW. However, FOX seems to recall having met CLAY SHAW briefly in the year 1955. The occasion for this meeting was the Inter-American Investment Conference. LAWRENCE FOX's mother was MR. NUTTER's secretary. LAWRENCE believes MR. NUTTER was the President of International House at that time.

FOX does not recall having been in FERRIE's Louisiana Avenue Parkway apartment in the year 1963. He does not know PERRY RUSSO, NILS PETERSON, KENNY CARTER or SANDRA MOFFETT. FOX recalls that a girl by the name of Carolyn Taylor, a C.A.P. cadet, did some typing in the summer of 1961 for the Crusade to Free Cuba. FOX will attempt to locate any C.A.P. records he has and should he find any, will call us and make them available.
MEMORANDUM

January 19, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON, DISTRICT ATTORNEY
FROM: INVESTIGATOR LYNN LOISEL
RE: TELEPHONE CONVERSATION WITH AGENT #1

Agent #1 called Lynn Loisel and told him that Dave Ferrie and he had gone to an apartment off the Veterans Highway to look at some dirty films last night; that this apartment was in one of Carlos Marcello's apartment houses and the apartment was 18N but he didn't know the address. He said there were about 15 people present and he believed that the operator of the show is a Cuban named "Carlos". Agent #1 also stated that there were 3 colored girls whose names were Schwanda, Margaret and Barbara. He said that Margaret has been with Dave since 1962 and that she knows plenty of his associates. Schwanda and Barbara haven't been around that long, and that Margaret was Dave's favorite. He said that Dave had asked him (Agent #1) to burglarize this clerk's house because he felt like he could make some "easy money". He also said that this clerk always had $1,000 on him and knows he must keep money in his house. Agent #1 said the clerk was due at the airport Monday, and Dave would get his license plate number, check it out and find out where the clerk lives, then they would burglarize the house with Dave acting as the lookout man and Dave going in.

Agent #1 also said that Ferrie put money in the N.B.C. bank yesterday. Agent #1 said he doesn't know where Ferrie gets the money from because Ferrie only makes living expenses by teaching student fliers at the airport.

Agent #1 said Dave was carrying a rifle in his car and he said he was going to shoot one of those kids that burglarized his apartment. Loisel asked him when the apartment was burglarized and what was taken, and agent #1 said it was burglarized a few days ago and two reels of dirty film, a letter and some pictures of Dave screwing the nigger girl Margaret and a picture of Frank Woodruff in an army camp standing naked jerking off.

Later on this date Agent #1 called me back (Loisel) and told me that a Cuban was out talking to Dave a few minutes ago (approximately 3:00 P.M.) and he was sure that Dave called the Cuban "Carlos". He said he didn't believe that this was the same Carlos who had shown the film last night.

Agent #1 also said that Dave Ferrie told him that the clerk would be at the airport Saturday and that Agent #1 was to burglarize the Clerk's house maybe Saturday night but that he would go by himself and would burglary the house when everybody was sleeping. Loisel asked Agent #1 why Dave decided that he was not going to go with Agent #1 and Agent #1 said that from here on out I am going to leave the burglaries to you, that will be your department. Agent #1 said that he would call back tomorrow to find out what he should do about the burglary.
July 22, 1966

This is my last will and testament, written by my own hand while of sound mind and body.

I bequeath all of my possession, real, movable, and immovable, money, books, airplane, auto and whatever else I may own, or have a right to at the time of my death, to my dear friend, Alvin R. Beauchamp.

I bequeath especially a diamond ring to be found hidden in my dining room table.

I hereby cancel and declare null any wills heretofore made by me.

I appoint Alvin R. Beauchamp as executor of my estate and
(over)
request that no bond or inventory be required of him.

If any just debts or taxes remain to be paid at my death, I direct that he pay them out of my estate.

I declare I have no "forced heirs."

[Signature]

I ask again to notify my brother, Parmely T. Ferrie, in Rockford, Illinois, to Bishop George Hyde in Elliott, Georgia.
MEMORANDUM

July 12, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON, District Attorney

FROM: ROBERT E. LEE, Assistant District Attorney

RE: DAVID W. FERRIE

DAVID FERRIE was a pilot with Eastern Airlines in 1959. I was employed with Eastern Airlines while studying at Tulane in undergraduate school and completing my law studies at Tulane.

During the course of my employment as a flight purser with Eastern, I had on occasion been a member of the same flight crew with DAVID W. FERRIE.

After graduation from Tulane Law School, I continued to fly with Eastern, mostly at night, and practiced law out of my office on Veterens Highway in Metairie on a full time basis.

I opened my law office in August of 1960. My second or third client was DAVID W. FERRIE. FERRIE had purchased some stock in a close corporation whose headquarters were located in Honduras. In addition to buying this stock, he had flown down to Honduras to look into a "Kahunie Nut" venture. Simply it was this --- "The Kahunie Nut has a juice which when squeezed out and mixed with a certain compound will harden into a mass as strong as iron, and of course, rust proof and will endure for centuries. There are only two machines available built to squeeze the juice from the Kahunie Nut--one is in Chicago and one is in Belize, Honduras. The owner of the machine in Chicago won't exhibit or sell his machine since he is preparing to move his equipment to Honduras to start production. Incidentally, there is only one area in the world where the Kahunie Nut grows, in the jungles of Honduras. So that if FERRIE acts fast, he and the corporation can lease all the land growing Kahunie Nuts. However, the corporation, i.e., the president and his wife and FERRIE, have to buy the only remaining machine--the one hidden in the jungles of Honduras. I don't remember the president's name but he knows where the machine is, but he must give $2,000 to an official of the Honduran Government and in return the official, who also knows where the machine is, will issue an exclusive work permit to harvest and manufacture "Kahunie Nut Juice."

FERRIE purchased $4,500 of stock and gave the president of the corporation $2,000 for the machine. Neither FERRIE's money nor the machine ever got together, and FERRIE came to me.

My last occasion with DAVE FERRIE in my office was when he told me that he wanted to adopt a seventeen year old boy by the name of CHERAMTE. I advised him that I would charge him $75.00 and would begin to research and to call me back in a week or so. About three days later he came to the office extremely
agitated. CHERAMIE had joined the Marine Corps and FERRIE wanted him out and he was prepared to pay any amount. I patiently explained that the Marine Corps would not discharge except for medical reasons or moral turpitude. FERRIE seized on the moral turpitude and asked me to explain exactly what it meant. Upon telling him that moral turpitude included homosexual offenses, he cut me off abruptly and excitedly exclaiming, that's it, that's it. FERRIE told me that he and CHERAMIE had had homosexual relations. I told FERRIE that I didn't believe him and further, that the Marine Corps would insist that a drastic admission such as this be in writing.

FERRIE immediately pulled my typewriter to him and typed three single spaced pages giving dates, etc. When he was finished, he triumphantly thrust the document towards me with a smirk on his face. I read it once, tore it in three pieces and pulled him to the door and shoved him out. I told him I didn't want him in the office again and that he owed me $75.00 for my trouble and to mail it to my office.

On the few occasions that I was a crew member on FERRIE's flights, he was captain. We flew to Houston, Corpus Christie and Brownsville with stops between New Orleans and Houston, Baton Rouge, Lafayette, New Iberia, Lake Charles, Beaumont, Port Arthur, thence to Houston, Corpus Christie, Brownsville and back the same way the same day. As a rule, the flight would have about a thirty minute hangover between stops for passenger deplaning, baggage, cargo handling, etc. During this period of time, the captain would go into the station manager's operations office and check the weather ahead, fuel requirements, etc. The last year I flew off and on as a crew member with FERRIE was 1962. FERRIE never got out of the cockpit from the minute we took off from New Orleans at 11:40 A.M. until we returned at midnight. Ordinarily the captain at the end of the trip would stop in operations if for no other reason than to stow his flight bag until his next trip. FERRIE never went through operations while starting the flight or ending the trip, the times I was part of his crew.

I casually asked him about this, in Houston once and he told me that his life was in danger, that the Communists were out to get him. He did, in fact, appear very disturbed on every occasion. When I knew him in the beginning he was very talkative and cheerful. But when I saw him in 1962, he was grim, to say the least, and totally unresponsive to his fellow pilots or crew members. I think I was the only one he really talked to and then only because I was an attorney.

I can remember occasions in 1961 and 1962 when FERRIE would stop by the office unexpectedly usually on Saturday afternoons when my office building was deserted. On these visits he began to tell me something of his extracurricular activities but only after inspecting my office for bugging equipment and asking me to swear that I was not "taping" him. These activities consisted of flying to Cuba and back with passengers once to the Isle of Pines. He would make these trips via Tampa and one of the Keys and then on to Cuba. He also mentioned training Cuban Guerrillas.
In 1961 or 1962 the chief pilot for Eastern in New Orleans asked me, in my capacity as an attorney, to check into a report that FERRIE had stolen an ancient 2,000 year old crucifix from a Greek Orthodox Church either in Louisville, Kentucky, or Knoxville, Tennessee, I'm not sure. I believe the Jefferson Parish authorities can give us the necessary information in this matter. It seems to me that FERRIE and others ransomed this crucifix. The figure $20,000 comes to mind.

The last time I saw or heard of DAVID W. FERRIE was in 1962.

ROBERT E. LEE
FACTUAL BACKGROUND FOR REASONS STATED
IN DISCHARGE OF CAPTAIN FERRIE

A.

During 1961 and 1962 the following criminal charges were brought against Captain Ferrie in Orleans and Jefferson Parish, based on sworn affidavits of complaining witnesses:

**Orleans**


2. 172-957 - Public Intimidation of State Witness - Nolle Prosequied, January 4, 1963


**Jefferson**

1. 10304, 10305, 10306, 10307 - Indecent Behavior With a Juvenile and Contributing to the Delinquency of a Minor, all Nolle Prosequied, November 5, 1962

2. 10308 - Not Guilty, February 23, 1963

3. 10482 and 10483 - Charges Unknown - Nolle Prosequied, November 5, 1962

B.

The following information, which should have been revealed in the application for employment or on the pre-employment physical examination form, was discovered during the investigation conducted as a result of the above criminal charges:

1. In November 1944 the St. Charles Seminary refused to allow Ferrie to continue in the Seminary because of his emotional instability. C.F. Bishop JOS. MARKING

2. Thereafter, Ferrie was treated for his mental problems by Dr. A. K. Gardner and Dr. Wilford Gill of Cleveland, Oho.

3. After the above treatment, Ferrie reapplied at St. Charles Seminary, but was refused admittance. Over a period of years Ferrie has attempted to gain admittance to other seminaries but has been refused on the basis of his record at St. Charles.

4. Prior to applying at Eastern, Ferrie had been employed at Rocky River High School.

5. In 1941 Ferrie suffered severely from asthma and hay fever, which he controlled by administering shots to himself.
VOLZ: Were you acquainted with Oswald?

FERRIE: To my knowledge, no. I was told and I believe but I am not sure, 3 years ago, I believe it was a Mr. Wall from the FBI who told me I think, I met Oswald. Something is telling me at the moment, roughly at the age of 15.

VOLZ: Oswald was 15?

FERRIE: Right. I have no way of estimating this. This was told to me third, fourth, fifth-hand. When the assassination of Kennedy took place a picture of Oswald was supposed to have been on television and a young fellow whose name I don't recollect, and the only hook I have is that his uncle runs a florist shop somewhere out on Canal Street, recognized the Oswald face on the TV presentation. He then calls one of the stations, WDSU or WWL, and says that he recognized the face and knew this fellow Oswald. In the interview, either newspaper or TV, but I am pretty sure it was public rather than an investigation, he and Oswald had been in the Civil Air Patrol cadet program in my unit and of course this kind of surprised me because I didn't recognize the name of this lad that identified Oswald's picture. This is being very frank, when I got hit with this thing I started me own investigation so for a 10-day period it was back and forth between me and the FBI. So far as I could develop this florist shop fellow had gone to school with Oswald and tried to get Oswald socialized, unsuccessfully, as part of the attempt to get him in the Civil Air Patrol. I understand he was in there for only a matter of days -- two or three weeks. This young fellow told me that he had, in fact, in company with other cadets come by my house. As near as I could put that together I must have been living in Kenner. He said I had met Oswald.
VOLZ: How did you get this information?
FERRIE: Some through the FBI and some I developed on my own.
VOLZ: You have no recollection of Oswald?
FERRIE: No I don't. This much is of interest. A fellow by the
name of Jack Martin kicks the whole thing off and gets me involved.
I don't mind this being in a public record. Martin is a psycho-
path. Martin has a special vendetta for me.
VOLZ: Why?
FERRIE: First, how do you explain a psychopath. However, there
are specific grounds. I used to work for G. Wray Gill. Martin
fancies himself as an investigator. He acquainted himself with
me and tried to get some of Gill's work. Gill would not have him
because as Gill says, Martin plays both sides of the street. One
day I threw Martin out of the office. Not bodily, but I ordered
him out. Remember the time of the first Marcello case in '63.
Gill is the New Orleans lawyer for Marcello. Martin told Klein
that I had taught Oswald how to shoot a rifle. Which is interest-
ing, since I am not such a good shot myself. In any event, that
year, the year of the assassination, I am uncertain but my belief
is that Oswald was here in the City of New Orleans.
VOLZ: How do you know that?
FERRIE: I am trying to remember...newspaper stories. Klein
questioned me about this. To my knowledge and belief I haven't
met Oswald. I was busy working for Gill at that time.
VOLZ: Do you know Morris Brownlee? In what connection?
FERRIE: I have known Morris for 10 or 12 years. He has been in
a lot of trouble during that time.
VOLZ: Did you take a trip on November 22, 1963?
FERRIE: Whatever the day that the verdict was rendered in the Marcello case I took a weekend vacation.
VOLZ: Where did you go?
FERRIE: Houston, Galveston and Vinton. I had some business for Gill to take care of.
VOLZ: What business was this with Gill?
FERRIE: One of his cases in Federal Court. Marion James Johnson was on appeal. I forgot whether I was to ask him for money for a transcript or what.
VOLZ: Where did you go first?
FERRIE: Houston.
VOLZ: What did you do in Houston?
FERRIE: We went ice-skating.
VOLZ: Who went with you?
FERRIE: Alvin Beauboeuf and Melvin Coffey. He is a rocket engineer at one of the electronic places.
VOLZ: You say you went ice-skating in Houston. Do you know what rink?
FERRIE: To my knowledge it was the only one in this area. Used to be one in Baton Rouge. I am a yankee and I like to ice-skate and that whole time during the trial it was pretty much a 7-day a week thing.
VOLZ: Do you recall when you went ice-skating?
FERRIE: When the verdict came in, as I recall we had to go back to the office at Noon. If I could recall the house the President was shot. It was at that time we heard the President was shot. In the next two or three hours thereafter the verdict came in. Then we went to the Royal Orleans Hotel and we had a victory party or whatever you call it. This thing must have gone on until supper time. Events are starting to come back, but memory is a tricky thing. Wall would know.
VOLZ: It was in the evening hours you left for Houston?
paperwork. We wanted to go ice-skating and then hunting. We were going to hunt geese south of Beaumont in that area to be more specific. It seems to me we got to Houston...How long does it take to get to Houston?

VOLZ: About 8 hours I think. Did you ever fly to Houston?
FERRIE: I fly extensively. I was in Houston three times over the past week. I guess we got there about midnight.

VOLZ: Had you planned this trip?
FERRIE: We made up our minds when the Morcello trial was over we were going to take a vacation.

VOLZ: During or after the trial?
FERRIE: Even before the Marcella case we worked for G. Wray Gill any hour or any day and that usually was most days and most hours. He leads you a wild chase.

VOLZ: There had been a contemplated trip for sometime. You were going hunting but you didn't know exactly where you were heading for?
FERRIE: And couldn't have cared less.

VOLZ: Whose car?
FERRIE: Mine.

VOLZ: What kind of car?
FERRIE: 60 or 61 Comet wagon. At the time that we left we had no idea where we were going.

VOLZ: You were going hunting? Did you take any weapons?
FERRIE: Yes.

VOLZ: What kind?
FERRIE: Shotguns.

VOLZ: How many?
FERRIE: I assume offhand a weapon apiece.
VOLZ: You went to Houston and went skating. Do you recall whether it was the same day you left here?

FERRIE: We left at night. Stayed in a motel. Have to go back to the FBI for accuracy. Sometime that next day we went ice-skating. I was the only one that knew how.

VOLZ: Did you rent skates or have your own?

FERRIE: We rented them. I don't think I had my own skates. I think we rented them.

VOLZ: How long did you stay in Houston?

FERRIE: My recollection of the moment is we stayed there that next night. The day we ice-skated.

VOLZ: That would be November 23.

FERRIE: Whether we stayed in Houston the night of the 23rd I don't know. Something tells me we went to Galveston. We were looking for some evening activity.

VOLZ: What do you mean? Night life?

FERRIE: You can call it night life.

VOLZ: Looking for ladies?

FERRIE: We went down to Galveston, we found that the town was dead.

VOLZ: Did you leave for Galveston in the morning or night? Do you know what you did when you got to Galveston? Besides finding it dead?

FERRIE: I remember the morning in Galveston because we went out looking for bars and found out the only thing you could buy was beer. By our standards here it was dead. It couldn't get deader. So far the vacation had been falling on its head. It seems to me it was inclement, some inclemency in the weather. Coolness. I don't know what we expected for November, but we wanted something pleasant. I am trying to recall whether I stopped at Vinton on the way to Houston or coming back. I think
I may have my dates all mixed up here. I think we stayed in Vinton that night.

VOLZ: The night of the 22nd?
FERRIE: The night of whatever date we left here. We went to Marion James Johnson's roadhouse - a combination restaurant, bar etc.
VOLZ: That was in Vinton?
FERRIE: Yes.
VOLZ: What made you decide to go to Vinton?
FERRIE: Sooner or later I was going to have to go there for Gill. This was two birds with one stone.
VOLZ: What did you do in Vinton?
FERRIE: Talked to Marion James Johnson.
VOLZ: The night of the 22nd?
FERRIE: Yes, I think so. Once again, if I could get the record I could tell you so. Don't forget this was three years ago.
VOLZ: Then you went to Houston after Vinton?
FERRIE: I am recollecting it that way right now. The reasons I am saying that is this. When we left Galveston we decided to go look for the geese. I remembered I boarded a ferry across a channel down along the south shore. We did, in fact, get to where the geese were and there were thousands, but you couldn't approach them. They were a wise bunch of birds.
VOLZ: Did you kill any geese?
FERRIE: No.
VOLZ: Was that early in the morning?
FERRIE: Daylight but not early morning.
VOLZ: That would be about the 24th. You went to Vinton, Houston, Galveston.
FERRIE: I say it is all right in the absence of anything else.
VOLZ: After Galveston then what?
FERRIE: We decided to go to Alexandria, La. where Beauboeuf had some relatives. Then we got the idea of staying there for 2 or 3 days. I decided to call Gill and tell him we were not coming back for a couple of days. Gill told me you had better get back here, we are in major trouble. Jack Martin told Klein that I knew Lee Harvey Oswald and had conspired with Oswald in the assassination of Kennedy. I can back and don't recall which day it was. Sat in this very office. I was pretty much surrounded by investigators and everybody. Klein asked me pretty much the questions that you are asking me now. They show me 4 or 5 police photos of people and asked if I could identify them and I couldn't. One was supposed to be Lee Harvey Oswald for an arrest for disturbing the peace here in New Orleans. Klein decided that I did know Lee Harvey Oswald and arrested me as a fugitive from Texas and they took me over to the First District. I stayed there for a couple of days while all of this was checked out.

VOLZ: How long did you stay in Alexandria?

FERRIE: I don't think a full day. I don't recall staying overnight and somewhere along the line we thought we had better check in and that's when Gill told me to come back at once.

VOLZ: How did you arrange for gasoline?

FERRIE: I don't recall.

VOLZ: Do you have a credit card?

FERRIE: No.

VOLZ: None at all?

FERRIE: No.

VOLZ: Was the trip uneventful? Did you have any difficulties?

FERRIE: Not that I can recall. The events that stay in my mind are ice-skating, deafness in Galveston, geese and the phone call to Gill.

VOLZ: Did you do any hunting in Alexandria?
FERRIE: I don't believe we did. Again, I would have to go back
to something else to refresh my memory.

VOLZ: Did you meet any friends. Do you have any acquaintances
in any of those towns?

FERRIE: I know Marion James Johnson, a business acquaintance.
No one in Houston or Galveston.

VOLZ: How about Alexandria.

FERRIE: These would be Beauboeuf's relatives.

VOLZ: Did you all 3 come back together?

FERRIE: Just the 3 of us, Beauboeuf, Coffey and myself.

VOLZ: Around that particular time in that area, what was
Morris Brownlee doing?

FERRIE: I don't even know right now.

VOLZ: He was just a friend of yours or was he in your unit?

FERRIE: I don't think he ever joined Civil Air Patrol. This is
going back 12 or 13 years.

VOLZ: Around that particular time, did you ever go hunting with
Morris? Does Morris ever go hunting?

FERRIE: I would imagine so. I don't know if he ever went hunting
with me. I don't know. This isn't the kind of thing you remember.

VOLZ: Did you ever take any trips with Morris?

FERRIE: Yes, I think so. But I am not sure about this. I would
have to ask Gill. Somewhere back in 61 or 62 I had to go to
Mississippi for Gill on an oil bill. I believe I took Brownlee
with me because at that time he was doing a little work for Gill.
I believe that on one of the many trips we took to Vinton because
we were back and forth quite a number of times. I believe he was
on one of those. Morris went along when Alice Gedeau (? sp),
Gill's secretary, and I went down to one of the small towns, New
Iberia or somewhere. There was a murder case where a defendant
had to be interviewed.

VOLZ: That was 61-52

FERRIE: Could have been 63.

VOLZ: Do you recall where you stayed in Galveston?

FERRIE: No.

VOLZ: Do you recall where you stayed in Alexandria?

FERRIE: No. My only source would be the FBI.

VOLZ: You are positive that all three of you came back together?

FERRIE: That is my recollection. The only way I would know for sure would be to call Mr. Wall or the individual.

VOLZ: But you are positive it was just the 3 of you that went and came back? Have you ever gone to Dallas?

FERRIE: Yes, I was in Dallas in March or April of this year.

VOLZ: How about around that time you went to Houston?

FERRIE: Thank God, no. As Gill said, if I had been in Dallas, I would have been in jail.

VOLZ: Since it came up earlier, you said you were supposed to have taught Oswald how to shoot a rifle. Have you ever taught anybody how to shoot a rifle.

FERRIE: Yes. This was in the Civil Air Patrol cadet program. Teach them how to shoot a .22 and sometimes something heavier. It is part of the program.

VOLZ: Did you teach any of these boys who were on the trip with you how to shoot.

FERRIE: Coffey, I don't know. Beauboeuf was a born hunter.

VOLZ: How about Brownlee?

FERRIE: He likes the outdoors but whether he goes hunting I don't know. He is the type that would collect botanical specimens, or if he did hunt he would use a bow and arrow instead of shooting.

VOLZ: You say Morris wasn't interested in guns.

FERRIE: I don't know one way or the other. Morris always seemed to come up with an amazing fund of information on all kinds
thing. At this moment my recollection of Morris is that his interests would be physics, rocketry, electronics and philosophy.

VOLZ: Was he ever on these cadet training encampments that you were talking about.

FERRIE: I don’t recall one way or the other. If you are interested in completing this thing I will try to remember and write this down for you.

VOLZ: What are you doing now?

FERRIE: Flying.

VOLZ: For anybody in particular?

FERRIE: Flying for myself. Flight instructions. One of your former associates is one of my customers. Jerry Aurillio.

I feel reasonably confident that the FBI agents who worked on this would cooperate and I could get other names, the times and everything else because at that time we had to work out a rather fabulous time schedule. They worked out Oswald’s and mine, too. Then I could give you more definite answers.

VOLZ: The two boys that you went to Texas with, were they in your unit at the time.

FERRIE: I was not in Civil Air Patrol at that time.

VOLZ: Do you know if they knew Morris?

FERRIE: Yes, I think so. In what connection and to what depth I am not sure.

VOLZ: What was Coffey’s first name?

FERRIE: Melvin. He worked at Michoud.

VOLZ: When was the last time you saw Coffey or Beauboef?

FERRIE: I see Beauboef routinely but Coffey not for a long time. He was upset about this because of his job.

VOLZ: Who does Beauboef fly for?

FERRIE: He is not employed as a pilot. He is looking for that kind of employment.

VOLZ: Do you know what he is doing now?

FERRIE: Working for his father-in-law in a meatpacking place.
in Arabic.

VOLZ: Do you make a decent living with this flying?
FERRIE: I make a living, I don't know how decent it is.
VOLZ: Do you do any charter flying?
FERRIE: Occasionally.
VOLZ: Have you done any charter flying in the 60's?
FERRIE: In the first part of 1961...Up until August,'61 it was all air carrier.
VOLZ: For an airlines?
FERRIE: Eastern.
VOLZ: During that time in your spare time did you do any flying?
FERRIE: Civil Air Patrol, instructions on the side.
VOLZ: Did you do any charter work?
FERRIE: It is prohibited. Martin had me going to Cuba. It was in the newspapers... in a 110 mile an hour airplane with four hours of gas.
VOLZ: Were you doing any charter flying at the time when he accused you of this?
FERRIE: No. I was supposed to be working for the airline. I was also supposed to have gone in 1963. Klein asked if that summer I had been in Cuba. That was some more of Jack Martin. Is Pershing Gervais still around?
VOLZ: No, he is not in our office anymore. Do you want to see him?
FERRIE: Not especially. I just wanted to refer you back to him as to why I am in here this morning. I am thinking about Martin's personality. Martin somehow gets to be near the bride at every wedding and the corpse at every funeral. He somehow gets involved in civil and criminal affairs. Martin gets in on all these interesting little things. He tried to get Pershing Gervais on brutality. There was a big mess for a few days. I have sort of been speculating on why I am here and I think I
the Warren Report and I think Jack Martin would have seized on this because this is exactly his type of meat. I imagine he would come to someone like Frank Klein, Pershing Gervais or Jim Garrison and sometimes Martin convinces himself on his confections, sometimes he doesn't. I know he was in the psycho ward in Charity for a while and was in the psycho ward in Texas. He used to run a diploma mill in Texas.

VOLZ: You feel he is responsible for your being here today?

FERRIE: Yes, I feel it is a possibility.

VOLZ: Have you read any of these articles?

FERRIE: No, I am too busy trying to earn a living. I do know I have seen statements regarding Governor Connely. I have got nothing to hide. But I have been trying to figure out for the last two days what I was being subpoenaed for and I tried calling everybody to find out what it was all about. I tried Gill, he didn't know anything. The reason I am on this Martin thing is that Gill tells me 3 or 4 days back Martin called him and wanted to know where I was, where I was working and how I could be reached. Gill and I speculated over various possibilities and this Kennedy thing was one of them.

VOLZ: Would you be willing to submit to a polygraph?

FERRIE: Certainly, I would be willing to submit to truth serum. I have no hesitation at all.
Other Areas of Information Which Were Uncovered During the Investigation
Not Previously Known to Eastern

1. Ferrie's record with the Civil Air Patrol and his organization of an unauthorized unit.

2. Ferrie's connection with a club for juveniles known as the "Omnipotents."

3. Ferrie's activities in New Orleans in connection with his claim to have a Ph.D. and to be a Research Psychologist.

4. Ferrie's public claims in New Orleans to be a graduate of Phoenix University.

5. Ferrie's involvement in 1960 in the case of runaway juvenile Albert Cheramie. Sending letter to Cheramie, while the boy was in detention, under the guise of being a doctor. He then, from this letter, wrote the story of the boy.

6. Ferrie's visit to Albert Cheramie, while the boy was in detention, under the guise of being a doctor. He then, from this letter, wrote the story of the boy.


8. Ferrie's involvement with the Holy Catholic Apostolic Church and his expulsion from that organization.

9. Ferrie's involvement with the American Medical Association, whereby he was warned to stop practising medicine or face criminal charges.


11. Ferrie's speech in 1961 before the Military Order of World Wars, which speech was stopped because of Ferrie's attacks upon the President of the United States.

12. Ferrie's claim that some Eastern employees were communists and fellow travellers.

On February 18, 1963, the Company attempted to continue its investigation of the above matters by inquiries about them to Ferrie. He refused to answer any questions on the above subjects, including questions about his explanation as to why the criminal charges had been brought against him.
MEMORANDUM

March 9, 1967

TO: AL OSER, EXECUTIVE ASSISTANT DISTRICT ATTORNEY

FROM: SGT. TOM DUFFY AND OFFICER C. J. NAVARRE

RE: INTERVIEW OF CHARLES HOLIDAY
    Residing 713 Herald Street, Algiers, Louisiana

------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

On March 7, 1967, at 7:30 P. M. Officer Navarre interviewed a MR. CHARLES HOLIDAY. This interview was conducted by phone at 362-5087.

MR. HOLIDAY stated that he was a member of the C.A.P. the New Orleans Airport Squadron from 1954 through 1956. In 1956 he then went on active duty with the U.S. Air Force.

MR. HOLIDAY related that he knew DAVE FERRIE from being a member of the C.A.P. Further, that FERRIE was a weird character. He heard that later MR. FERRIE was with an airlines. The only thing that stood out was the fact that FERRIE mentioned several times that he had a drug or a combination of drugs that he could take and no doctor could say he didn’t die a natural death. MR. HOLIDAY related that he never did personally see DAVE FERRIE mix any drugs. Also that he has never gone to DAVE FERRIE’s house.

MR. HOLIDAY stated that five or six boys were close to FERRIE and one of them was TOMMY BOWMAN who at the present time is not residing in New Orleans and it is unknown where he is now residing. Also a MR. PENEGUY, CHARLIE ROBERTSON, and PHIL COUSINS who had a brother by the name of PETE COUSINS.

CHARLIE ROBERTSON is a captain in the U.S. Navy and stationed in California at this time. The COUSIN brothers may be residing here in New Orleans. It is unknown where MR. PENEGUY is now residing.

MR. HOLIDAY stated that most of the group he was connected with in the C.A.P. resigned at the same time in 1956 and entered various branches of the Armed Forces.

MR. HOLIDAY stated that MISS DURR would have pictures of the entire group because she was always there when they were on maneuvers and inspections. MISS DURR was the commanding officer of the female C.A.P. CAPTAIN FERRIE would tell them that they were training for guerrilla warfare because this was the most effective way to take over a country. The group had rifles to train with that had lead poured into the barrels.

MR. HOLIDAY stated that CAPTAIN FERRIE resided on Clay Street in Kenner during the time he was with the C.A.P. Further that some of the boys, especially TOMMY BOWMAN, would go to his home. Further, that at this time CAPTAIN FERRIE had a Stinson Voyager Aircraft in running condition. Further that he thinks this aircraft was wrecked by a hurricane in 1957 or 1958.
SYNOPSIS

Investigation disclosed that information furnished by Jack S. Martin to the effect that David William Ferrie associated with Lee Harvey Oswald at New Orleans and trained Oswald in the use of a rifle with a telescopic scope, also that Ferrie had visited Dallas several weeks prior to the assassination of President John F. Kennedy, is without foundation. Jack S. Martin, who has the appearance of being an alcoholic, has the reputation locally of furnishing incorrect information to law enforcement officers, attorneys, etc.

DETAILS OF INVESTIGATION

At 5:00 p.m. on 11-24-63 Donald Mitchell, 1501 ½ General Taylor St., New Orleans (rear basement apartment), called at the office and was interviewed by reporting agent. Mr. Mitchell stated that he shares this apartment with one J. Phillip Stein, c/o U.S. Navy. Mr. Mitchell advised also that the telephone in this apartment is in the name of Norman S. Kohlman, Assistant District Attorney, Parish of Orleans, New Orleans, La., for the reason that Mr. Kohlman formerly shared the apartment with J. Phillip Stein but that Kohlman recently married and moved from the apartment. The telephone number in question is Twinbrook 1-8703.

During the interview with Mr. Mitchell he stated that some
time during the afternoon of Sunday 11-24-63 Jerry Stein answered the telephone in their apartment; that the person calling was endeavoring to contact Herman S. Kohlman, explaining to Stein that the reason he was trying to get in touch with Kohlman was that Kohlman had written a story about an individual known as "FARRY"; that "FARRY" was a hypnotist and had either taught or had something to do with Oswald being taught how to use rifles with telescopic lenses, also indicating that "FARRY" had a collection of rifles. The caller also informed Stein that "FARRY" had been in Dallas about two weeks prior to 11-24-63 and that "FARRY" had been corresponding with Oswald. According to Mr. Mitchell, the person making this telephone call said his name was "JACK"—no last name given.

Subsequent to the interview with Mr. Mitchell, several attempts were made to contact Herman S. Kohlman.

At 11:00 p.m. on 11-24-63 a telephone call was received from J. Phillip Stein. He said he did not know "Jack's" last name. He stated that the FBI had been investigating "FARRY" several weeks prior to 11-24-63; that "FARRY" is said to be an airplane pilot and allegedly has flown supplies to Cuba. Stein stated that "Jack" told him that "FARRY" was said to have been in Dallas several weeks previously; further, that "FARRY" is allegedly a homosexual. Stein stated that he was told by "Jack" that "FARRY" has been training some Civil Air Patrol boys in the use of foreign-made arms and allegedly trained Oswald in the use of a rifle.

Stein stated that "FARRY" is said to be rather intelligent; that he allegedly has a PhD degree and is a hypnotist. He said that Herman S. Kohlman, a former newspaper reporter, had written a story about "FARRY" about two years ago and that the story had appeared in "The Times-Picayune," a New Orleans morning newspaper. Stein stated that, according to "Jack", "FARRY" is alleged to have been communicating with Oswald and that both were allegedly engaged in the same type of work. He said that "FARRY" was believed to be living in the Louisiana Avenue Parkway area, New Orleans.

At 11:10 p.m. on 11-24-63 reporting agent received a telephone call from Herman S. Kohlman. He said that he was an Assistant District Attorney for the Parish of Orleans and that he was calling from the District Attorney's office. It was apparent that Mr. Kohlman was reluctant to talk about "FARRY." He finally stated, however, that the District Attorney's office was conducting an investigation on their own with regard to "FARRY"; that "FARRY" is actually David Fardo (W; N; 42; 1955-5-11; Weans a wig, having suffered loss of hair in blotsches). He said that Fardo has a record at the New Orleans, Police Dept. — Bureau of Identification;
that he had been arrested several times and charged with moral offenses involving young boys. He said that Ferrie at one time lived on Atherton Drive in Metairie, La., a suburb of New Orleans.

Mr. Kohlman stated that at the time of his telephone conversation with him, office had ten Police Officers (investigators for the District Attorney's office) scrounging the city for David Ferrie and that in the event Ferrie was picked up he would notify me. (He request was made of Mr. Kohlman that Ferrie be picked up and held for this Service).

At 12:35 a.m. on 11-25-63 Assistant District Attorney Norman S. Kohlman telephoned the reporting agent at his residence, at which time he advised that he had received information to the effect that David William Ferrie had left for Dallas on Friday 11-22-63 during the afternoon, travelling in a light blue Comet. He also advised that Ferrie reportedly had a plane and may still have it. He said that at the time of his telephone conversation with me Ferrie was allegedly on his way back to New Orleans.

Mr. Kohlman stated that it was his information that Harvey Lee Oswald was in Ferrie's Civil Air Patrol group in New Orleans some years ago, that Ferrie allegedly had a fraudulent charter and that the Civil Aeronautics Board checked on it.

Then pressed for the full name of the informant thus far referred to only as "Jack," Mr. Kohlman stated that he was "just a fellow who worked around the Police Headquarters building" and that "Jack" did not want to become involved in this investigation and for that reason did not want his name mentioned in any way. Mr. Kohlman informed that "Jack" would have to be interviewed in person by representatives of this Service.

During the late afternoon of 11-25-63 SATIC Rice received a telephone call from Norman S. Kohlman, advising that David Ferrie had been picked up by representatives of the Orleans Parish District Attorney's office and that he was being questioned in the District Attorney's office at that time. Mr. Kohlman informed SATIC Rice that Ferrie would shortly be brought to the First District Police Station, where he would be booked.

At approximately 7:00 p.m. on 11-25-63 SATIC Rice and reporting agents interviewed David William Ferrie (W; M; 46 - DOB 3-18-18 at Cleveland, Ohio; 5-11; 190; ruddy complexion; brown eyes; dark brown kinky wig with a reddish tint; false upper teeth; resides at 3320 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, New Orleans, Louisiana; former address: 812 Atherton Drive, Metairie, La.) Ferrie stated that he had lived at 17302 Laverne and at 6801 Pear Avenue in Cleveland, Ohio)
David William Ferris stated that when he was employed by Eastern Air Lines he flew mostly to Houston, San Antonio, Corpus Christi and Brownsville and various intermediate points; that he sometimes flew to New York via Atlanta and Washington.

Ferris insisted that he was in New Orleans on Thursday, November 21, 1963, and on Friday, November 22, 1963, until about 9:30 p.m. He said that he is positive that he was in New Orleans on the dates mentioned because he had been in court in connection with a trial involving Carlos Marcello. He said that he departed New Orleans, Texas, with two companions, Alvin Beaubiat, about 19 or 20 years old, of 2427 Alvar St., New Orleans, and Melvin Coffey, about 26 to 28 years old, 618 N. Pierce St., New Orleans; that he was driving a 1961 blue Ford 2-door Station Wagon with a Louisiana license, having bought the car from Delta Mercury, Inc., 2201 Canal St., New Orleans, about three or four weeks previously — Charles Graham, salesman.

Ferris stated that he and his two companions mentioned above returned to New Orleans about 9:30 p.m. on 11-24-63; that he telephoned Attorney G. Wray Gill (by whom he is employed as an Investigator) several times that night; that at Gill's suggestion he left New Orleans about midnight the same date and drove to Hammond, La., alone, where he stayed at the Holloway Smith Hall on St. Claude Street, at the Southeastern Louisiana College, where he has a friend, Thomas Compton, who does research in narcotics addiction under a Doctor Nichols, under a Federal grant. He said he left Hammond about 1:00 p.m. on 11-25-63 and arrived New Orleans about 3:00 p.m.; that immediately upon arriving at New Orleans he contacted Attorney Gill, who accompanied him to the Orleans Parish District Attorney's office, where he was wanted for questioning in connection with the Oswald case.

During the interview with Ferris by SBC Rice and myself he stated that he had left New Orleans on 10-11-63 via Taca Air Lines for Guatemala and had returned via the same lines, arriving New Orleans on 10-18-63. He stated that he again left New Orleans on 10-30-63 via Taca Air Lines for Guatemala, returning via the same route, arriving New Orleans on 11-1-63. Ferris indicated that he had made these trips to Guatemala for Attorney G. Wray Gill and that the trips involved some investigative work having to do with the Marcello case.

David William Ferris emphatically denied that he had been in Dallas for about the last eight to ten years.
As the interview with David William Ferrie was about to end he stated that he had a very good idea who had reported him as having telescopic lenses, etc.; that he was firmly convinced that one Jack S. Martín, who resides at the corner of Esplanade Avenue and N. Picou Street, had made this false report concerning him. He stated that Martín makes a practice of hanging around the offices of various attorneys, Court rooms, etc., and is well known locally for furnishing false leads to law enforcement officers, attorneys, etc.

Subsequent to our interview with Ferrie on the night of 11-25-63 he was interviewed by FBI Agents at the First District Police Station.

On 11-26-63 it was learned the FBI Agents had talked with Jack S. Martín, who admitted that he had been the informant with regard to David William Ferrie; that Martín had admitted to FBI Agents that the information which he had furnished Assistant District Attorney Kohlman was a figment of his imagination and that he had made up the story after reading the newspapers and watching television; that he remembered that Kohlman, a former newspaper reporter, had written an article or story about Ferrie a couple of years ago and that he pieced the whole thing together in his mind and had given it to Kohlman as fact.

On the night of 11-29-63 SAIC Ríos and reporting agent interviewed Jack S. Martín at length in his small run-down apartment located at 1111 N. Picou Street, New Orleans, which he shares with his wife and 8-year old son. Martín, who has every appearance of being an alcoholic, admitted during the interview that he suffers from "telephonitis" when drinking and that it was during one of his drinking sprees that he telephoned Assistant District Attorney Norman S. Kohlman and told him this fantastic story about William David Ferrie being involved with Lee Harvey Oswald. He said he had heard on television that Oswald had at one time been active in the Civil Air Patrol and had later heard that Ferrie had been his Squadron Commander. Martín stated that Ferrie was "well known to him; that he recalled having seen rifles in Ferrie's home and also recalled that Kohlman had written an article on Ferrie and that Ferrie had been a Marine and had been with the Civil Air Patrol. Martín stated that after turning all these thoughts over in his mind, he had telephoned Norman S. Kohlman and told his story as though it was based on facts rather than on his imagination.

In view of the above, this phase of the investigation involving William David Ferrie will be considered closed.

UNDEVELOPED LEADS

Case remains open at New Orleans pending submission of several additional reports covering investigation thus far conducted after which the case will be closed here and investigation discontinued in accordance with Chief's instructions.
FRANK CARACI, Co-owner, Club 500, 500 Bourbon Street, advised that he never met JACK LEON RUBY, but was aware of the fact that RUBY was in New Orleans looking for dancers in about June, 1963 at about the time JEANETTE CONFORTO was completing her engagement at the Sho-Bar Club on Bourbon Street.

CARACI recalled that one night, probably in June, he and NICK CARNO, his partner, were in his office when his night manager, CLEVE DUGAS, came into the office and said there was a man who ran the Carousel Club in Dallas out in front who wanted to talk to CARACI about hiring some dancers. He told DUGAS to tell this man that he knew of no dancers available other than CONFORTO. He told DUGAS to tell this person to go to the Sho-Bar and talk to CONFORTO. CARACI stated that neither he nor CARNO met this individual and he had concluded that this individual actually was RUBY since he has read in the newspapers and heard on television that RUBY operated the Carousel Club. CARACI said he did not know LEE HARVEY OSWALD and had never heard of him before the assassination of the President.
ALFRED PECORARO, 1205 North Rampart Street, student at Louisiana State University, New Orleans, advised that he is Publicity Chairman of the New Orleans Council for Peaceful Alternatives, and is a member of a Socialist Study Group in New Orleans which meets regularly at various locations throughout the city. He said the last meeting of the New Orleans Council for Peaceful Alternatives was in June of 1963. PECORARO advised among his acquaintances are WILLIAM EDWIN CLARK, LIONEL HAMPTON MITCHELL, JOHN D. BASS, BILL HOGAN, ROBERT HOFMANN, and DAVE HOFMANN. PECORARO described DAVE HOFMANN as "apolitical." He said the others generally travelled in the same circle as does he (PECORARO). He noted that HOFMANN last year was Editor of "The Reed," at Tulane University. He stated HOFMANN resides on Decatur Street, New Orleans, in the area of Esplanade Avenue.

PECORARO advised he was certain that he had never attended a meeting of any group contemporarily with LEE HARVEY OSWALT. He examined OSWALT's photograph and stated that he could not say that he had ever seen this man in person.

PECORARO advised he most certainly had never attended any gathering where assassination of Presidents was discussed; that any group with which he is associated advocates peace, and that he would not sit through such discussions.

Subsequent to President KENNEDY's death, PECORARO had a discussion with LIONEL HAMPTON MITCHELL about OSWALT, and MITCHELL likewise stated that he had never seen OSWALT on any occasion in New Orleans.
JESSE R. CORE, III, 3022 St. Charles Avenue, stated that he was presently Director of the Jesse R. Core Public Relations Firm located in Room 211 International Trade Mart, 124 Camp Street, New Orleans, Louisiana, and added that he was also presently doing public relations political work for his client ROBERT F. KENNEDY, Candidate for Governor, State of Louisiana.

He stated that sometime during the middle of the month in September, 1963 when he was conferring with political associates at the Roosevelt Hotel, New Orleans, Louisiana, he heard a rumor that someone was picketing the International Trade Mart and telephoned radio station WDSU to inquire if the Trade Mart was being picketed. He stated that he was informed that it had been reported that pickets were located at this mart and CORE added that he was aware that this mart had previously been picketed by extremist groups, the names of which groups he had never been made aware but explained that to his knowledge they were small groups of males but predominately females who picketed both City Hall and International House at New Orleans, as these buildings had displayed the United Nations Flag.

CORE stated that he immediately went over to this mart to "see what was going on" and noted at this location two persons who appeared to be handing out leaflets bearing the notation "Hands Off Cuba" and a name stamped "L. H. OSWALD", 4907 Magazine Street, New Orleans, Louisiana ".

He stated that at this location he immediately conferred with a friend of his and Trade Mart Associate named JOHN ALICE, owner of John Alice & Company, Import Export Firm, International Trade Mart, 124 Camp Street, New Orleans, Louisiana. He stated that ALICE showed him a handbill similar to the one described above and CORE added that he was so angered with the entire idea of someone passing out such handbills, that he immediately wadded the handbill up and threw it in the face of one person passing out such handbills. CORE stated in addition he cursed this individual and called him a Communist.

CORE explained that the person at whom he threw this handbill moved his head slightly and did not speak to him but gave him a "cold and icy" stare.

On 11-29/63 at New Orleans, Louisiana

File # DALLAS 89-43

by SA JAMES ROYCE PECK /dc Date dictated 11/29/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to you agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.
CORE stated that on this occasion he did not know the name of this individual but explained that without any doubt this individual was directing the activities on this occasion at the Trade Mart and further explained that it was not until November 22, 1963 when LEE HARVEY OSWALD’s picture appeared on television that he was aware that the individual who was passing out these handbills on this occasion was identical with LEE HARVEY OSWALD. He advised that neither prior to this occasion nor subsequent to it had he seen this individual with the obvious exception of seeing OSWALD’s picture on television in connection with the assassination of President JOHN F. KENNEDY. He described OSWALD as approximately under 30, 5’8” tall, 150 pounds, appearing frail with his hair thinning in front and appearing dark but not black.

Shortly after the above described incident CORE stated he went to his office in the Trade Mart and while there received a telephone call from someone located at Radio Station KCTC who inquired of CORE if a cameraman had arrived at the Trade Mart and if pictures were being taken of the activity at this location. He stated that he informed the person who called from this station that while he was observing the activity at this location a photographer from this radio station was observed to be taking pictures.

CORE was furnished copies of approximately six photographs taken by Radio Station WDSU on this occasion and picked out an individual from among persons represented in these photographs as identical with the individual he saw at the Trade Mart during September, 1963 and added that this same individual was, in his opinion, identical with OSWALD.

CORE continued to examine the photographs referred to and picked out a white male described by CORE below as being an associate of OSWALD’s on this occasion but added that he did not know the name of this individual.

White
Male
5’1”
175 pounds
NO 89-69/dc
DALLAS 89-43

20 - 21
Hair - brown
Peculiarities - suntan

CORE added that as he recalled only the two persons
described were observed by him to pass out handbills on this
occasion and he stated he saw no other person handing out
these pamphlets.

From among the persons pictured in the photographs
which CORE observed he identified the following named persons
and added that these individuals were present on that occasion
as spectators of the activity at the Trade Mart:

J. EHARA, identified by CORE as Japanese who operates
an Import Export Firm named Kasuga & Co., Ltd. on the third floor
of the International Trade Mart, 124 Camp Street, New Orleans,
Louisiana (telephone number 525-7841).

JOHN ALICE, Owner, John Alice & Co., Import Export
Firm, International Trade Mart.

Mrs. ISAAC DELORES NEELEY named by CORE as his former
secretary and presently associated with the New Orleans Press
Group, New Orleans, Louisiana.

CORE stated that he possibly observed the activity
at this mart for approximately 20 or 25 minutes at the time
in question and added that since he thought this information
might be useful to the Federal Bureau of Investigation, he
then telephoned that organization and reported the nature of
the activity described above.
DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE was interviewed at his residence, 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway and was advised of the identity of interviewing Agents. He was advised he did not have to make a statement, that any statement he did make could be used in a court of law and he had the right to the advice of an attorney.

FERRIE stated that at the time of the Bay of Pigs Invasion of Cuba, he was very embarrassed and concerned over the lack of air cover provided the Cubans who were engaged in the invasion and that he severely criticized President JOHN F. KENNEDY both in public and in private. He stated that he does not recall specifically what he said in making these criticisms and might have used an off-hand or colloquial expression "He ought to be shot" to express his feelings concerning the Cuban situation. He stated that he has never made any statement that President KENNEDY should be killed with the intention that this be done and has never at any time outlined or formulated any plans or made any statement as to how this could be done or who should do it.

FERRIE stated that when it came to serious discussions, when the question of impeachment of President KENNEDY arose he opposed any impeachment proceedings.

FERRIE said that within one year prior to the first Russian Sputnik he recalls being quite critical of the U.S. Space Project and the Defense Program. He said he had also been critical of any president riding in an open car and had made the statement that anyone could hide in the bushes and shoot a president. FERRIE also advised that he has been accused of being a worshiper of President KENNEDY because he is a liberal and strongly believes in President KENNEDY's Civil Rights Program and Fiscal Program.

FERRIE stated he has never loaned his library card to LEE HARVEY OSWALD or any other person at any time and that his library card, to the best of his recollection has not been out of his possession since it was issued to him. He exhibited New Orleans Public Library card # M.L. 39437 bearing the stamped lettering N.R. - P.D. in the upper left hand corner. FERRIE said the letters N.R. mean non-resident.
and the letters P.D. mean paid. He related that at the time he obtained this library card he was living in Metairie, Louisiana and had to pay for the issuance of the card. The library card shows it was issued in the name of Dr. DAVID FERRIE, 331 Atherton Drive, and expiration date is shown as March 13, 1963.

FERRIE stated he has no recollection of knowing or having met LEE HARVEY OSWALD in the Civil Air Patrol or in any business or social capacity.

FERRIE stated he has never owned a telescopic sight, a rifle equipped with a telescopic sight, has never used a weapon equipped with a telescopic sight and does not know how to use one. He also said he has never instructed LEE HARVEY OSWALD or anyone else in the use of American made or foreign made rifles or firearms.

FERRIE said that while in the Civil Air Patrol he assisted in firearms instruction at Civil Air Patrol Bivouacs for range safety only.

FERRIE claimed he has owned a Stinson 150 blue and white single engine, four passenger monoplane, registration number 8293K and that this plane has not been airworthy since the license expired in the spring of 1962. FERRIE stated he has never flown LEE HARVEY OSWALD to Dallas, Texas or any other town in Texas at any time. He said that the only planes he would have access to would be rental planes.
SINOPSIS

Investigation disclosed that information furnished by Jack S. Martin to the effect that David William Ferrie, associate with Lee Harvey Oswald at New Orleans and trained Oswald in the use of a rifle with a telescopic scope, also that Ferrie had visited Dallas several weeks prior to the assassination of President John F. Kennedy, is without foundation. Jack S. Martin, who has the appearance of being an alcoholic, has the reputation locally of furnishing incorrect information to law enforcement officers, attorneys, etc.

DETAILS OF INVESTIGATION

At 5:00 p.m. on 11-24-63 Donald Mitchell, 1501½ General Taylor St., New Orleans (rear basement apartment), called at the office and was interviewed by reporting agent. Mr. Mitchell stated that he shares this apartment with one J. Philip Stein, a/k/a "Jerry." Mr. Mitchell advised also that the telephone in this apartment is in the name of Norman B. Kohlman, Assistant District Attorney, Parish of Orleans, New Orleans, La., for the reason that Mr. Kohlman formerly shared the apartment with J. Philip Stein but that Kohlman recently married and moved from the apartment. The telephone number in question is Twinbrook 1-8703.

During the interview with Mr. Mitchell he stated that some...
time during the afternoon of Sunday 11-24-63 Jerry Stein ans-
ered the telephone in their apartment that the person calling
was endeavoring to contact Herman S. Kohlman, explaining to Stein
that the reason he was trying to get in touch with Kohlman was
that Kohlman had written a story about an individual known as
“PARKY”; that “PARKY” was a hypnotist and had either taught or
had something to do with Oswald being taught how to use rifles
with telescopic sights, also indicating that “PARKY” had a col-
lection of rifles. The caller also informed Stein that “PARKY”
been in Dallas about two weeks prior to 11-24-63 and that
“PARKY” had been corresponding with Oswald. According to Mr.
Mitchell, the person making this telephone call said his name
was “JACK” – no last name given.

Subsequent to the interview with Donald Mitchell, several at-
ttempts were made to contact Herman S. Kohlman.

At 11:00 p.m. on 11-24-63 a telephone call was received from
J. Philip Stein. He said he did not know “Jack”’s last name.
He stated that the FBI had been investigating “PARKY” several
weeks prior to 11-24-63; that “PARKY” is said to be an airplane
pilot and allegedly has flown supplies to Cuba. Stein stated
that “Jack” told him that “PARKY” had said to have been in
Dallas several weeks “previously; further, that “PARKY” is al-
eggedly a homosexual. Stein stated that he was told by “Jack”
that “PARKY” has been training some Civil Air Patrol boys
in the use of foreign made arms and allegedly trained Oswald
in the use of a rifle.

Stein stated that “PARKY” is said to be rather intelligent;
that he allegedly has a Ph.D degree and is a hypnotist. He
said that Herman S. Kohlman, a former newspaper reporter, had
written a story about “PARKY” about two years ago and that the
story had appeared in “The Times-Picayune”, a New Orleans
morning newspaper. Stein stated that, according to “Jack”,
“PARKY” is alleged to have been communicating with Oswald
and that both were allegedly engaged in the same type of work.
He said that “PARKY” was believed to be living in the Louisiana
Avenue Parkway area, New Orleans.

At 11:10 p.m. on 11-24-63 reporting agent received a telephone
call from Herman S. Kohlman. He said that he was an Assistant
District Attorney for the Parish of Orleans and that he was
calling from the District Attorney’s office. It was apparent
that Mr. Kohlman was reluctant to talk about “PARKY”. He finally
stated, however, that the District Attorney’s office was conducting
an investigation on their own with regard to “PARKY” that “PARKY”
is actually David Ferrio (W; M; 42; 1951; 5-11; wears a wig, having
suffered loss of hair in blisters). He said that Ferrio has a
record at the New Orleans Police Dept. – Bureau of Identification;
that he had been arrested several times and charged with moral offenses involving young boys. He said that Ferrio at one time lived on Athon Drive in Metairie, La., a suburb of New Orleans.

Mr. Kohlman stated that at the time of his telephonic conversation with no his office had two Police Officers (investigators for the District Attorney's office) scouring the city for David Ferrio and that in the event Ferrio was picked up he would notify me. (No request was made of Mr. Kohlman that Ferrio be picked up and held for this Service).

At 12:35 a.m. on 11-25-63 Assistant District Attorney Herman S. Kohlman telephoned the reporting agent at his residence, at which time he advised that he had received information to the effect that David William Ferrio had left for Dallas on Friday 11-22-63 during the afternoon, travelling in a light blue coat. He also advised that Ferrio reportedly had a plane and may still have it. He said that at the time of his telephonic conversation with no Ferrio was allegedly on his way back to New Orleans.

Mr. Kohlman stated that it was his information that Harvey Lee Osvald was in Ferrio's Civil Air Patrol group in New Orleans some years ago; that Ferrio allegedly had a fraudulent charter and that the Civil Aeronautics Board checked on it.

When pressed for the full name of the informant thus far referred to as "Jack," Mr. Kohlman stated that he was "just a fellow who worked around the Police Headquarters building" and that "Jack" did not want to become involved in this investigation and for that reason did not want his name mentioned in any way. Mr. Kohlman was informed that "Jack" would have to be interviewed in person by representatives of this Service.

During the late afternoon of 11-25-63 SAIC Rice received a telephone call from Herman S. Kohlman, advising that David Ferrio had been picked up by representatives of the Orleans Parish District Attorney's office and that he was being questioned in the District Attorney's office at that time. Mr. Kohlman informed SAIC Rice that Ferrio would shortly be brought to the First District Police Station, where he would be booked.
David William Ferrio stated that when he was employed by Eastern Air Lines he flew mostly to Houston, San Antonio, Corpus Christi and Brownsville and various intermediate points; that he sometimes flew to New York via Atlanta and Washington.

Ferrio insisted that he was in New Orleans on Thursday, November 21, 1963 and on Friday, November 22, 1963, until about 9:00 p.m. He said that he is positive that he was in New Orleans on the dates mentioned because he had been in court in connection with a trial involving Carlos Marcello. He said that he departed New Orleans about 9:00 p.m. on 11-22-63 and drove to Houston and Galveston, Texas, with two companions, Alvin Beaubouef, about 19 or 20 years old, of 2427 Alvar St., New Orleans, and Melvin Deffey, about 26 to 28 years old, 618 N. Pierce St., New Orleans; that he was driving a 1961 blue Comet 4-door Station Wagon with 1963 Louisiana license, having bought the car from Delta Mercury Inc., 2201 Canal St., New Orleans, about three or four weeks previously - Charles Graham, Salesman.

Ferrio stated that he and his two companions mentioned above returned to New Orleans about 9:30 p.m. on 11-24-63; that he telephoned Attorney G. Murray Gill (for whom he is employed as an investigator) several times; that at Gill's suggestion he left New Orleans about midnight that same date and drove to Hammond, La., alone, where he stayed at the Holloway Smith Hall on Sycomore Street, at the Southeastern Louisiana College, where he has a friend, Thomas Compton, who does research in narcotics addiction under a Doctor Nichols; under a Federal grant. He said he left Hammond about 1:00 p.m. on 11-25-63 and arrived New Orleans about 3:00 p.m.; that immediately upon arriving at New Orleans he contacted Attorney Gill, who accompanied him to the Orleans Parish District Attorney's office, where he was wanted for questioning in connection with the Oswald case.

During the interview with Ferrio by SAIC Rice and myself he stated that he had left New Orleans on 10-11-63 via Taca Air Lines for Guatemala and had returned via the same line, arriving New Orleans on 10-18-63. He stated that he again left New Orleans on 10-30-63 via Taca Air Lines to Guatemala, returning via the same route, arriving New Orleans on 11-1-63. Ferrio indicated that he had made these trips to Guatemala for Attorney G. Murray Gill and that the trips involved some investigative work having to do with the Carlos Marcello case. He had also been in...
As the interview with David William Ferrie was about to end he stated that he had a very good idea who had reported him as having associated with Oswald, training him in the use of rifles with telescopic lenses, etc.; that he was firmly convinced that one Jack S. Martin, who resides at the corner of Esplanade Avenue and N. Pricem Street, had made this false report concerning him. He stated that Martin makes a practice of hanging around the offices of various attorneys' court rooms, etc., and is well known locally for furnishing false leads to law enforcement officers, attorneys, etc.

Subsequent to our interview with Ferrie on the night of 11-25-63, he was interviewed by FBI Agents at the First District Police Station.

On 11-26-63 it was learned the FBI Agents had talked with Jack S. Martin, who admitted that he had been the informant with regard to David William Ferrie; that he had admitted to FBI Agents that the information which he had furnished Assistant District Attorney Kohlman was a figment of his imagination and that he had made up the story after reading the newspapers and watching television; that he remembered that Kohlman a former newspaper reporter, had written an article or story about Ferrie a couple of years ago and that he placed the whole thing together in his mind and had given it to Kohlman as facts.

On the night of 11-29-63 SAIC Riche and reporting agent interviewed Jack S. Martin at length in his small run-down apartment located at 1211 N. Pricem Street, New Orleans, which he shares with his wife and 6-year old son. Martin, who has every appearance of being an alcoholic, admitted during the interview that he suffers from "telemaphonitis" when drinking and that it was during one of his drinking sprees that he telephoned Assistant District Attorney Norman S. Kohlman and told him this fantastic story about William David Ferrie being involved with Lee Harvey Oswald. He said he had heard on television that Oswald had at one time been active in the Civil Air Patrol and had later heard that Ferrie had been his Squadron Commander. Martin stated that Ferrie was well known to him, that he recalled having seen rifles in Ferrie's house and also recalled that Kohlman had written an article on Ferrie and that Ferrie had been a Marine and had been with the Civil Air Patrol. Martin stated that after turning all these thoughts over in his mind, he had telephoned Norman S. Kohlman and told him his story as though it was based on facts rather than on his imagination.

In view of the above, this phase of the investigation involving William David Ferrie will be considered closed.

UNDEVELOPED LEADS

Case remains open at New Orleans pending submission of several additional reports covering information from which the case will be closed by the Chief if investigation is concluded in accordance with Chief's instructions.
FACTUAL BACKGROUND FOR REASONS STATED
IN DISCHARGE OF CAPTAIN FERRIE

A.

During 1961 and 1962 the following criminal charges were brought against Captain Ferrie in Orleans and Jefferson Parish, based on sworn affidavits of complaining witnesses:

**Orleans**

1. 173-691 - Extortion - Nolle Prosequed, January 4, 1963
2. 171-957 - Public Intimidation of State Witness - Nolle Prosequed, January 4, 1963

**Jefferson**

1. 10304, 10305, 10306, 10307 - Indecent Behavior With a Juvenile and Contributing to the Delinquency of a Minor, all Nolle Prosequed, November 5, 1962
2. 10309 - Not Guilty, February 23, 1962
3. 10482 and 10483 - Charges Unknown - Nolle Prosequed, November 5, 1962

B.

The following information, which should have been revealed in the application for employment or on the pre-employment physical examination form, was discovered during the investigation conducted as a result of the above criminal charges:

1. In November 1944 the St. Charles Seminary refused to allow Ferrie to continue in the Seminary because of his emotional instability.
2. Thereafter, Ferrie was treated for his mental problems by Dr. A. K. Gardner and Dr. Wilford Gill of Cleveland, Ohio.
3. After the above treatment, Ferrie reapplied at St. Charles Seminary, but was refused admittance. Over a period of years Ferrie has attempted to gain admittance to other seminaries but has been refused on the basis of his record at St. Charles.
4. Prior to applying at Eastern, Ferrie had been employed at Rocky River High School.
5. In 1941 Ferrie suffered severely from asthma and hay fever, which he controlled by administering shots to himself.
MEMORANDUM

March 8, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON
FROM: SGT. T. DUFFY AND DET. C. NAVARRE
RE: INTERVIEW OF MIKE FINNEY, RESIDING AT 1418 BEHRMAN, ALGIERS, LOUISIANA, TELEPHONE 361-5857 ON MARCH 6, 1967.

Mr. FINNEY was interviewed in regard to his connection with the Civil Air Patrol. Mr. FINNEY stated that he joined the CAP in 1958 and was in the New Orleans Airport Squadron. This was the first time he had met DAVE FERRIE. He was also in the original Falcon Squadron that DAVE FERRIE had formed. There were originally about ten men in this outfit. He stated that he remained in the Falcon Squadron until about 1961, when he found out that this was not a valid branch of the CAP. Mr. FINNEY stated that while he was connected with the CAP he had never met OSWALD or had never heard his name mentioned. He also stated that a Mr. LARRY ATKINSON was a friend of DAVE FERRIE'S at this time. He also stated that a Mr. AL CHERAMIE was in the New Orleans Squadron and that he was a very close friend of DAVE FERRIE'S. It is his recollection that AL CHERAMIE joined the Marine Corp in the summer of 1962.

He also stated that he knew a JOHNNY JOHNSON who was a member of the squadron at that time and that JOHNSON as far as he knows is a student at Tulane University at this time. He stated that JOHNSON lives somewhere either in Algiers or Gretna. He may live on Newton Street.

FINNEY stated that a MAJOR MORRELL was the head of the CAP, New Orleans Squadron, and that he was also a very good friend of FERRIE'S. He also stated that JOHNNY JOHNSON'S mother had told him that FERRIE helped MORRELL a number of times with many problems. At this time MORRELL was a shoe salesman in New Orleans and it is his understanding that MORRELL left New Orleans and is staying somewhere in Texas.

He stated that on occasions when he was in the CAP he stayed overnight at DAVE FERRIE'S house. JOHNNY JOHNSON and AL CHERAMIE also stayed at DAVE FERRIE'S house overnight. He stated that a BOB BOYLSTON was a Cadet Commander in the CAP, and he was also a very good friend of FERRIE'S, as were JOHN IRION AND AL LANDRY.

It is Mr. FINNEY'S understanding that DAVE FERRIE had a disagreement with MAJOR MORRELL and at this time FERRIE broke away from the New Orleans Squadron and formed the Falcon Squadron.

While in this office, FINNEY was shown pictures of OSWALD, CLAY SHAW, GUY BANISTER, and several others, and he could identify only DAVE FERRIE.
August 1, 1961

Mr. Garcia Arecia Smith
Cuban Revolutionary Revolutionary Front
267 Baker Building
New Orleans, Louisiana

Dear Mr. Smith:

The request made in your letter of July 16 to Captain Hickenlooper has been given careful consideration.

Unfortunately we will be unable to give Captain Ferrie a leave at this time for several reasons. In the first place, our flight crews are all fully booked at the present time due to the volume of our flight operations this time of year. In addition to this fact, Eastern found it necessary several years ago to establish a policy of not granting leaves of absence with pay for any political reason. This policy has been followed for many years regardless of the company's sympathies for the political cause involved.

I am sorry we are unable to grant Captain Ferrie a leave as requested.

Yours sincerely,

J. F. Haliburton
Executive Vice President

JF/ab

CC: Captain E. V. Hickenlooper

BO: Messrs. Malcolm A. MacIntyre
     C. R. Springer
     Glen Marian
     G. E. Griner
     H. J. Hudson
CUBAN DEMOCRATIC REVOLUTIONARY FRONT
New Orleans Delegate
207 Eobar Edas, New Orleans, La.
Phone 15 54-103

Capt. Eddie V. Rickenbacker,
Chairman of the Board
Eastern Air Lines, Inc.,
New York, N.Y.

Dear Captain Rickenbacker:

As you know, the above organization is the Provisional
Cuban Government, until such time as Fidel Castro is expelled. It is on behalf
of that organization that this letter of request is written. It is requested
that you send to us for two or three months your Captain David W. Forrie. Let
us explain this request.

When the F.R.D. was originally organized, under the
demands of the U.S. government, the P.R.D. was to "front" for the efforts of
the C.I.A. to reinstate democratic government in Cuba. The effort of April 17
failed, as you know. Thereafter, the morale of the Cubans in exile, and the
Underground within Cuba fell to zero. Then along came Captain Forrie. He
strongly prodded our whole organization until it was revitalized. Thereafter,
dissident elements were removed. Fund collecting began. The Underground was
reorganized and the re-harassment of Castro has begun.

Efforts to unseat Castro have been proceeding
along the "paramilitary" lines outlined by President Kennedy, and within the
framework of the U.S. Neutrality Act. At this time our efforts are nearing
a climax. When this climax is reached the position of Castro should become
rapidly untenable thereafter. Our disruptions of certain imports have already
created substantial unrest.

We labor under a severe time handicap. At this time
there are 45 Mig 15 aircraft, 15 Mig 17, and we have seen 3 Mig 19. We are
certain of two IREI "hard" installations. Numerous watercraft are held by
Castro. The whole is to be aided at the Republic of Panama in December when
the U.S. is tied down in Berlin. Therefore, we must move intelligently with
speed. Cubans must recapture Cuba for the sake of all the Americas.
The reinvigorating of our program was the result of the prodding of Captain Ferris, and his associates, here in New Orleans. Through him we have been able to get the best advice in affairs political, economic and military. Further, he has helped us straighten other affairs. As a result our organization is running smoother every day and our operations have begun. In addition Captain Ferris has been assisting in obtaining needed equipment. Likewise, he has been assisting in the handling of the refugees.

Since events are approaching a climax we sorely need his advice on a day to day basis. Knowing your own often demonstrated patriotism, we are requesting that Captain Ferris be given either a 60 or 90 day leave with pay so that the work at hand can be completed. At this time he holds in his hands so many threads which pertain to the security of the Caribbean area that no reasonable substitution could be made.

We hope that you will review this request with favor. Likewise, any other help or service which you may give us will be greatly appreciated.

[Signature]

SERGIO ARCACHA
Official Delegate
Fronte Revolucionario Revolucionario
Capt. Criner,
Flight Commander,
Eastern Air Lines,
International Air Port,
New Orleans, Louisiana

Dear Sir,

This office wishes to thank you for the information regarding the former Pilot David William Ferrie. This mistake on my part has caused me serious reflection upon my episcopate and Churches. I consecrated him upon the recommendation of Archbishop John J. S. Martin, or as of yesterday ex-Archbishop as our Holy Synod degraded him and cast him out of the clergy and Church in America. The same also was presented Ferrie neither of them are in no way connected with our Holy Synod or Churches.

Please forward to this office the outcome of the case of Ferrie that you said was being tried on the 4th of January. Thanking you once again for your kind information in this matter. I am

Sincerely Yours

Christopher Henry Stanley, A. O. S. J.
Archbishop Patriarch of North America,
Byzantine Patriarch of Antioch, I. E.,
Catholic Apostolic Orthodox Church.
November 7, 1962

Mr. William Bell
Legal Department
Eastern Airlines
Miami International Airport
Miami, Florida

Re: David William Ferrie

Dear Mr. Bell:

In response to your request of November 7, 1962, I have ascertained the status of the cases pending against David William Ferrie.

In case No. 171-957, Section "H", Ferrie is charged with public intimidation of a State witness in a case pending against Ferrie. In that case Ferrie was arraigned on September 26, 1961. However, the case was never sent to trial. On November 5, 1962, the complaining witness made an affidavit requesting that the charges be dismissed. This office has not yet made a decision with regard to that affidavit.

In case No. 173-891, Ferrie is charged with extortion. On March 13, 1962, the defendant was arraigned. On November 5, 1962, complaining witness made an affidavit that he did not wish to prosecute the defendant. This office has not yet made a decision in regard to that affidavit.

These cases will not come up in the normal course of the docket.

Very truly yours,

[Signature]

JIM GARRISON
DISTRICT ATTORNEY

JG/jc
Saturday, 20th July 1963

Rtn. William Bell,
Legal Council, Atty,
Eastern Air Lines,
Miami International Airport,
Miami, Fla.

My Dear Mister Bell:

After my telephone call, and your conversation with Msgr. Brown, our "friend", David W. Ferrie, got wind of the storm brewing. It seems that "archbishop" Marchenna, who'sc about to be thrown to the wolves by the clergy of that church, in favor of its true primate, Archbishop Cyrus Augustine Starkey, phoned this guy, Bishop Hyde in Washington and blew the whistle on things. Thus, it was that Ferrie never made the scene, as it were.

It seems that Hyde, Marchenna, and some other people tried to take this Church (Old Roman Catholic) over, but it failed.

According to the American year book of Churches and other official sources, the true Archbishop-Primate is:

Most Reverend Cyrus Augustine Starkey,
32 East Third Street,
Moorstown, New Jersey.

It seems after my alert to him (Starkey), he sent in his Apostolic Legate...a Father Mario, whose down there in Kankakee now straightening things out but good...the very idea, holding a synod to kick out the true head of things...heh.

The main instigators seem to have been Ferrie, who once offered Starkey $1,000.00 if he'd ordain him (Ferrie), Hyde, and this nigger, Marchenna.

Now grape-vine has it that Bishop Hyde, who has valid Orthodox Holy Orders (Valette line) may still try to

Inexpensive Living With FRIENDLY People
again attempt ordination of Ferrie there where Hyde now lives:

Rev. George A. Hyde,
1657 Park Road, North West,
Washington 10, D.C.

I also have information that Hyde is under observation of the police morals squad (vice) there in Washington. Moreover, he's being watched by the Evening Star, a newspaper there.

If you put the heat to Hyde, with some of your bull dog ex-fed investigators Hyde will crack...he's weak...And he may turn over some of Ferrie's old letters to you as evidence.

This guy Joseph A. Oster, of Joe Oster & Associates, Audubon Building there in New Orleans has copies of letters that I once talked Hyde out of...which were written by Ferrie to Hyde, requesting ordination. Since then Ferrie boosted the nun anti...the price must have been right...or something.

Your Friend,

[Signature]

PS: I'LL BE AT STARKEY'S HOUSE FOR AWHILE AFTER LEAVING HERE...SO PLEASE, IF YOU CARE WRITE ME THERE:

Jack Martin,
O/C Starkey,
32 East Third St.,
Moorestown, N.J.

PPS: Are you any relation to:

William Dunstan Bell....?
YMCA HOTEL

FOR MEN - WOMEN
AND FAMILIES

856 South Wabash Avenue
CHICAGO 5, ILLINOIS

20 JUL 1963

U.S. AIR MAIL

A. M. TATE

Him Wm. Bell,
ATTORNEY - COUNCIL
EASTERN AIR LINES
ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICES
MIAMI INTERNATIONAL AIRPORT
MIAMI, FLA.
April 3, 1963

To: Mr. M. Glen Harlan

In the January 31, 1963 report from Southern Research Company there is the following reference:

"As a result of direct contact by mail, a letter was received from Mr. Vernon D. McAninch, American Vice Consul, Naples, Italy, dated December 17, 1962. The following is quoted from this letter:

'According to the information available at the Consulate General the Phoenix University no longer exists. It was formerly operated by a man by the name of Francesco Antonino D'Aragona, who also operated several other 'universities' in Italy. The institution was not accredited and according to the Italian authorities conferred 'worthless academic titles,' as well as titles of honor, also of little value.'"

Captain Ferris has taken the position that he has a Ph.D. and a legitimate one. Therefore, we would appreciate your obtaining the original of this letter.

William G. Bell, Jr.
May 16, 1961

Draft Board No. 29
Cleveland, Ohio

Gentlemen:

I, the undersigned, hereby certify that DAVID WILLIAM BERRY is registered as a divinity student at St. Charles Seminary, Carthage, Ohio. He has a leave of absence to attend Baldwin-Wallace College, Berea, Ohio, till June 10, 1961.

Respectfully,

(Rev.) Joseph A. Raoling
Rector.
### NEW ORLEANS POLICE DEPARTMENT
#### ARREST REPORT

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Last Name</th>
<th>First Name</th>
<th>Middle Name</th>
<th>Residence</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hartens</td>
<td>Layton</td>
<td></td>
<td>6037 Laurel St.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Complainant and Address**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Place Arrested</th>
<th>Dist.</th>
<th>Zone</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Time</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Spanish Pk Blvd &amp; Central Park</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8 30</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

- **Charge**: RS 14 Art 107 Sec 5 & 7 Vagrancy by loitering, pending investigation of Burglary Hold for F B I
- **Arrested by**: Patn F Lee, Tact, E Ryan

**Birthplace (City and State)**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Birth Date</th>
<th>Race</th>
<th>Sex</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Height</th>
<th>Weight</th>
<th>Eyes</th>
<th>Hair</th>
<th>Comp.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2 19 43</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>610</td>
<td>145</td>
<td>Brn</td>
<td>Brn</td>
<td>Buddy</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

- **Occupation**: None
- **Arrested with**: Melvin Seeling, Andrew Blackmon

**Remarks**: This subject and Seeling and Blackmon found in 1961 Plymouth 1961 Lic. #7225, parked near shopping center in Lake Vista. The car belongs to Seeling Layton Hartens is second in command to one ACACHA SMITH, W/ 112 Egret, who is conducting a counter-revolution movement in N.O., against Fidel Castro of Cuba. Also connected with this organization is one CAPTAIN DAVE FERRIS, WM. 43 of 313 Atherton Drive, Metairie, La., who was driven by the three men in Seeling's car to ACACHA SMITH'S residence at 112 Egret, a short while before being found by the shopping center by Officers Lee and Ryan. CAPTAIN DAVE FERRIS is wanted for Attempt Theft of an airplane.

- **Finger Print Classification**: 22 17 W 100 12 13
- **N.O.F.D. Number**: 20 377
- **F.B.I. Number**: 100 377

**Disposal**: By A. D. A.

- **Left Hand**: By G. D. A.
- **Right Hand**: By L. D. A.

---

**Naked Area**: 4756 DocId:32263970 Page 175
Statement of Eric Michael Crouchert WM Age 16, residing 5505 Narcis St., relative to an investigation of witness intimidation.

My name is Eric Crouchert and I without threat or promise made the following statement and will answer all questions asked of me.

Q. Can you explain what occurred while you were at work yesterday?
A. It was about 2:15 PM August 23, 1961, I was bringing some stock to the front of the store where I work and I saw Capt. Ferris come walking to the Cigarette counter. Capt. Ferris came up to me and asked me if I could bail him out. He told me at first, "You know you got me in trouble," I told him that I didn't know, he told me that he had seen his lawyer and that there was no way out without any burglary charges, I answered, yes, no disagree, and told him that this could be arranged. I was working with Mr. Francis Figlia on the displays and Mr. Ferris told me that he wanted me to meet this fellow who was with him. Ferris introduced this man as the Cuban who was supposed to go with me to Miami. He told me the man's name, but I didn't remember it. I went to throw some trash away and when I came back, Capt. Ferris was waiting in aisle number 9 of the store. Capt. Ferris had a slip of paper, which was taped out. Capt. Ferris wanted me to sign this paper, which was saying that everything I had said to the police was made out of anger toward him. Capt. Ferris told me if I signed the slip of paper, I could name my prices and get anything I wanted. Capt. Ferris told me that if I didn't sign the paper I was going to have a bunch of Cubans after me. So I signed the paper and I remembered seeing my name typed in it. I signed it because I was afraid. Capt. Ferris and this other man were in the store about 45 minutes from about 2:15 to 3:05 PM. Capt. Ferris talked to me about 15 or 20 minutes of this time. About 5 minutes after 3:05 PM, I was going to the liquor store and I saw another man sitting in a green 1950 Ford parked on Griffin Ave., at the side of Grum's Drug Store. It looked like the Captains car. I didn't see Capt. Ferris anymore until after 5:00 PM, when I knocked off. I went straight home and changed clothes and came back to the store to get some cigarettes. I noticed Capt. Ferris parked in his car in front of the side of Grum's Drug Store and he was calling me over. Ferris was sitting in the car, with the same person who was in the store earlier with him. There was another guy in the car, who looked like the one I saw earlier during the day. Capt. Ferris asked me what I wanted from the Cubans and I asked that I didn't know. He asked me a second time and I asked him if a motorcycle was too much and he said no. He told me that he would contact me again. He told me that he would like to take me down to meet Mr. Aracna Smith, in the hotel on Thursday, but I told him that I had to work today. He told me that he had to go pick up some things at the Filter Building and had to rush. When he wanted me to sign the other paper, he told me that I was going to see Mr. Halls and Brooke's. Ferris told me that the guy that the Cubans with him was a permanent friend.

In the first invasion of Cuba, Continued.....
Q. Can you describe the man who was with Ferrie in the store?
A. He was tall, he was dark complexioned and he had a short hair cut.
Yes, he had blue jeans on, and he was thin.
Q. Could you identify this man if you saw him again?
A. Yes, I could.
Q. Did you hear this man speak?
A. Yes, I don't remember if he had an accent.
Q. Did you hear the Captain talk to this man?
A. Yes, he spoke in English to him.
Q. Can you describe the boy in the car?
A. He was about 20 years old, he had blond hair and was about 5'11" or 6'. He had a pinstripe suit on. He was wearing grey pants and a t-shirt, a grey vest, a long sleeve shirt with 4 buttons on the bottom. He spoke with an accent, but I didn't identify the accent. He said that he had been here about two weeks.
Q. How do you know what time it was when the Captain came to see you at the store?
A. I looked at the clock and it was about 2:15 PM.
Q. Did you tell anyone that Ferrie came to see you?
A. I went to Mr. Al Landry's house and told him that Ferrie came to see me at the store. Mr. Landry wanted to take me to the Juvenile Bureau. I told him that I would rather wait until tomorrow. I also told my mother about it and she told me to call the police. I told Mr. Landry to call the police.
Q. Is this statement true and correct to the best of your knowledge?
A. Yes.

Signed: Michael Crouse

Statement taken in the presence of Patn Roland Fournier and Patn Charles Jonau, typewritten and completed at 11:45 AM. Questions buy Officers Fournier and Jonau.
Contributing to Delinquency

Date of Offense: August 5, 1961

This offense is declared: Unfounded
Clear by arrest: X
Not cleared

(If property is involved, show here, type and value of property recovered, if the case may be, additional property reported stolen)

STOLEN

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Currency and negotiables</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Jewelry and precious metals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Purses</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Clothing</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Miscellaneous (Include costume jewelry)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

TOTAL VALUE

FUNDARE DESCRIBE STOLEN OR RECOVERED PROPERTY (Serial No., Brand, Etc.) under "Details" below.

DETAILS:

On Thursday morning August 24, 1961, investigating officers received a phone call from Mr. Alexander Landry, who stated that juvenile Michael Crouch had come to his residence on the night of Wednesday August 23, 1961, and told of being contacted by David Ferris. The boy told Mr. Landry that Ferris was trying to get him (Crouchett) to drop the charges. Investigating officers immediately contacted Michael Crouchett at his employers by phone. Crouchett stated that Ferris came to the store where he is employed, at 5523 St. Claude Ave., at 2:15PM August 23, 1961. According to Crouchett, Ferris was with another person, whom he introduced as a cub, who had jumped in the recent invasion of Cuba. Ferris, as Crouchett stated, asked him to sign a paper stating the he (Crouchett) had made the statement to the police out of anger for Capt Ferris. Crouchett said also, that Ferris told him that he would have to sign the paper or be dealt with by some Cubans. Crouchett told investigating officers that he signed the paper against him by Ferris because he was afraid. Crouchett said also that he told his parents about Ferris's visit to the store after he knocked off from work, and later that night, he went to see Mr. Alexander Landry about it. Crouchett stated that he asked Mr. Landry to notify investigating officers.

On August 24, 1961, investigating officers went to Puglia Super Market where Crouchett is employed, and a full typewritten statement was taken from him relative to the visit made by Ferris. This statement will better explain the occurrence, which also describes the subject with Ferris, and another who was sitting outside the store in Ferris's car. Crouchett thought that one of the unknown subjects was flown by the name "Touche." Crouchett stated that Ferris stayed in the store from about 2:15PM until 3:00PM, and later when he (Crouchett) knocked off, Ferris was waiting outside in his car.

Investigating officers spoke with Mr. George J. Puglia Jr., of 5523 St. Claude Ave., owner of the Grocery Store. Mr. Puglia stated that after lunch at approximately 2:30PM, he noticed two men speaking with Crouchett in the store. Mr. Puglia identified one of the subjects as having painted eye brows and was losing his hair, which very well fits Dave Ferris. Mr. Puglia identified the other subject as being about 20 years old, tall.

R. Fournier 8-25-61
Investigating Officer

C. Jonau 8-25-61
Investigating Officer

Lt. August C. Long 8-25-61
Commanding Officer
Investigating officers spoke with Mr. Francis Puglia of 5523 St. Claude, who stated that at approximately 2:30PM, two men came into the store and were talking with Crouch. Mr. Puglia described one of the subjects as having spotty hair, which was falling out and was about 6' tall. This description given officers by Mr. Francis Puglia, certainly appears to be Ferrie. Mr. Francis Puglia stated also that this subject has painted eyebrows, and told of another subject who was with the subject with the painted eyebrows, but could not identify him to well.

Investigating officers returned to the Juvenile Bureau and notified Immigration authorities. Inspector Underwood came to the Bureau and was given all the information in this matter. Inspector Underwood stated that he knew Arcacha Smith and that Smith was an American Citizen, and that there was nothing his organization could do.

At 1:05PM August 24, 1961 Invest. Officers received another call from Crouch, who stated that David Ferrie had come to see him again. Crouch stated that Ferrie and another subject had just left him after getting him to sign another paper. Officers drove immediately to the Belair Building in an effort to catch Ferrie, but after 1 hour, he failed to show up. Officers returned to the Juvenile Bureau and called Crouch by phone and have him explain Ferrie's second visit. Crouch stated that he signed something that had the phrase that all charges in it. Ferrie told Crouch that if he signed the statement, that it would keep him (Crouch) out of trouble. Crouch stated that Ferrie had someone with him with dark hair and believed his name was Andrew. This unidentified subject was the same one who had come into the store with Ferrie the day before, according to Crouch. Crouch stated also, that it was about 12:10PM, and he was coming from lunch when he saw Ferrie parked by Cusimano's restaurant on St. Claude Ave, near the Puglia's super market, and it a parking lot near a liquor store. Ferrie told Crouch on this second visit, that he (Ferrie) wanted Crouch to meet Arcacha Smith. According to Crouch, Ferrie told him that he could have anything he wanted for signing the paper. Ferrie also told Crouch on the second visit, that if he wanted, he (Ferrie) could arrange to get him (Crouch) out of town.

At 3:00PM Investigating officers received a call from Mr. Landry, who stated that he received a phone call from a subject who identified himself as Michael Po Loy, a friend of his son, from Houston, Texas. Mr. Landry stated that Po Loy was coming to his house. Officers called Mr. Landry on the morning of August 25, 1961, but learned that Po Loy did not show up.

On the night of August 24, 1961 Officer Jonau, received a telephone call from Chief Warrant Officer C. R. Knowton from Camp Le Roy Johnson, who stated that to his knowledge the charter held by Ferrie was forged. Knowton stated that he checked with the National Headquarters in Houston, Texas and found that their was no charter issued for the Keltairie Falcon Squadron. Officer Knowton stated that he has received a number of calls from parents inquiring of the Keltairie Falcon Squadron. Investigating officer Jonau called Major Christien, who is the commander of the Civil Air Patrol in New Orleans. Major Christien stated that Ferrie was at one time, quietly removed from the New Orleans Cadet Squadron of the C.A.P.

Agent Stuart Sheer of the F.B.I. was notified of the current information.
BY MR. GILL:

Q. What is your name?
A. Guy Banister.

Q. Where do you reside?
A. 7059 Argonne, New Orleans, La.

Q. What is your profession?
A. I am an investigator and a criminologist.

Q. Have you had any special training in these fields?
A. Yes, I have attended numerous F.B.I. schools and other courses. I have been on the faculty of several universities.

Q. Have you ever been a member of the F.B.I.?
A. Yes, I was a Special Agent in Charge.

Q. What is a Special Agent in Charge?
A. A Special Agent in Charge bears the relationship to other Agents, as a General to his Private Soldiers.

Q. Are you acquainted with Captain Ferrie?
A. Yes, I am.

Q. How did you first become acquainted with Captain Ferrie?
A. I was retained first by him, and then by others, to investigate the criminal charges made against him. Later I was to investigate the charges made by Eastern Air Lines.

Q. Would you please enumerate the charges, from whatever source, that you investigated?
A. First I investigated the criminal charges. I reviewed the file of the District Attorney. I found they had no case and so informed them. I found that Eric Crouch was not a stable individual and was the type who would frighten easily and under those circumstances do anything that he was told. I have spoken with him on numerous occasions. He insists the charges of crimes against nature are false.

I further learned that the instigator of these charges was...
visor in some matter. Then she allegedly broke up a Boy Scout Troop. As far as I can find out next in line was Captain Ferrie. Now strangely enough the name Mrs. Landry appears in charges against one John Cater.

Behind Mrs. Landry there was most certainly the influence of Communism. The tactic of the Communists is the big smear and the attempt to place a moral turpitude label on those they wish to "get". The District Attorney who kicked these matters off is no longer in office. However, he and his Executive Assistant have held numerous memberships in organizations identified by the Congress as Communist Fronts. You see, by accident, Captain Ferrie stumbled onto something big the Communists were doing in this port City of New Orleans. In his patriotism he meant to stop it. These charges resulted.

I also went into the matter of the so-called Intimidation of a Witness Charge and the Extortion Charge. Crouchet and Cater, the two State Witnesses, claim this never happened. Both persons insist that no such acts occurred, no such crimes were committed, and that they made no such charges.

Likewise, I went into Eastern's charges that Captain Ferrie made false statements in his employment application. These allegations proved utterly absurd. I found no employment at Rocky River High School, as charged. I found Ferrie left the seminary over a theological disagreement. I found no evidence of mental or emotional problems. The charges of an unauthorized CAP unit were ridiculous. There never was such an organization as the "Camipotents". Someone simply fabricated this. Ferrie's abilities as a research psychologist are generally recognized. I could find no "connection" as Eastern calls it, between Ferrie and the so-called "Sherrie case" which was never a case at all. I found out that Ferrie did have a connection with the Landry case and that was in getting Landry to return home. Ferrie is a member of the Catholic Church in good standing and has never been excommunicated. The American Medical Association never heard of him much less warned him to stop practising medicine. He did contrary with Eastern's report, deliver a speech before the
and was well-received.

Q. Have you found any evidence of moral turpitude in

Captain Ferrie?

A. No after the most exhaustive search.

Q. Have other persons been interviewed in connection with

this case and in regard to moral turpitude?

A. Yes.

Q. Kindly enumerate them and tell what you learned?

A. Mr. and Mrs. Barton, St. Thomas Strot, Gretna,

Mr. and Mrs. Pinney, Shirey Drive, New Orleans

Mrs. Almeda Hudson, Vinet Street (K.C.Kangaroo)

Janice Walker, of Loyola University

Mrs. Weigand, Robert E. Lee Bid, New Orleans

Mrs. Hartens, Nashville Street, New Orleans,

Lawrence Marshall, Transcontinental Drive New Orleans

Johnny Johnson, St. Thomas Street, Gretna,

Leyton Hartens, Lafayette, Louisiana

Catherine Carter, a nurse

John Campbell, Loyola University New Orleans, La

Rev. Father Naquin, formerly Our Lady Perpetual Help

Rev. Father John Mulhany, Loyola University.

Rev. Father Arjonilla, now of Raceland, La.

and everyone of these persons interviewed regarded Captain Ferrie

as just, honest, trustworthy, highly moral, religious and in general

a credit to himself, his community, his airline and his profession.

This list could go on and on. It is only a partial list of those

interviewed. Some of these names should be withheld at this time

in case this matter goes to the Federal Courts.

Q. Is there any labor problem involved in this case?

A. Certain information suggests this possibility. It

seems that Eastern Air Lines and American Air Lines have been

attemptsiong a merger. American is allegedly sponsoring an Allied

Pilots Association in an attempt to "break" ALPA on American.

Reports indicate that similar moves are underway on Eastern

looking forward toward the merger. In this case, it is reported,

Eastern is attempting to introduce a "moral turpitude" standard

whereby a precedent would be set. If they win this case, then

the door is open to fire pilots almost at will. A traffic

violation will then become "moral turpitude". For you see, the

precedent in this case is an attempt to establish the principle

that what a pilot does on his own time, off the company property
is the company's business. Reports indicate that in Captain Ferrie's case, if the company can successfully discharge him a precedent will be established. Then the company can fire a man who gets a traffic ticket. There is nothing to stop them.

Q. Would you supply proofs of what you have just said?
A. At this time I feel that it would be against Captain Ferrie's best interests to reveal the sources of my information. Certain reports about Eastern's tactics in this case suggest considerable caution and discretion in revealing information.

Q. Have you investigated the matter of Eastern's "standard of conduct" which is expects of its employees?
A. Yes, I have.

Q. Would you outline or describe that so-called standard of conduct?
A. That is very difficult to do. No where can I find that Eastern has ever established a standard of conduct. There are no publications showing this, there are no contractual provisions to show it. However, if you consider what Eastern seems to condone in its personnel, then such a standard might be inferred.

Q. Would you outline the conduct that Eastern seems to condone, as you say?
A. It would be very unwise, and perhaps unnecessary to do this since it might mean dragging other people's lives into the open when that might not have to be done.

Q. We certainly do not want to hurt anyone in this case. Is it possible to reveal acts, or patterns of doing or conduct without disclosing names, or giving such information that might enable someone to readily identify these people?
A. Yes, I think it can be done in this way. I have a report of a pilot who is prominent who carried pornographic films across state lines in an Eastern airplane. He had a showing of these films for other pilots and his superiors knew about
it. There are reports of sexual intercourse between pilots and stewardesses on board the aircraft while in flight, cruising or climbing flight. This, in some cases, is a part of the so-called "Mile High Club". There are company officials who are married who are philandering and having relations with other company personnel where this has been generally talked about for years. There are crimes, or acts I should say, against nature. There is improper handling of power settings.

There is a case of a prominent pilot on an overseas run using MERO power until he reached cruising altitude. This involved DC-7 aircraft. There are reports of widespread petty smuggling across national boundaries. There are public displays in hotel lobbies, such as a pilot down on all fours biting a stewardess in the buttocks. There are reports of a group of pilots participating in land deals where illegal transferring of funds from one account to another takes place, or had to take place to connote the transactions. There are reports from hotels in several cities where pilots lay over of unbecoming, and/or immoral activities. There are numerous reports of horseplay in the cockpits including the fingering of some Captains who had stewardesses on their laps in flight while passengers were aboard. There are even reports of violations of the kidnap laws by company officials or agents, while on company business. The reports show that these things enumerated are either known to company officials or have been reported to company officials and that the personnel involved were never sanctioned or disciplined. Hence, I can only conclude that the foregoing represents an indication of Eastern's standard of conduct for its employees.

Q. Have you found where Captain Ferrie has ever in any way engaged in any of the activities which you describe?

A. As far as it is humanly possible to investigate Captain Ferrie has never participated in any of the things described.
Q. How would you define "moral turpitude?"
A. It is any intentional act, I repeat the word intentional, against justice, honesty or good morals which acts are in themselves unjust dishonest or immoral.

Q. Have you investigated Captain Ferrie's life, background and conduct in regard to moral turpitude?
A. Yes I have.

Q. What did you find?
A. Captain Ferrie is not guilty of moral turpitude.

Q. You have examined Captain Ferrie's reputation in the community, have you not?
A. Yes I have.

Q. And what did you find?
A. I find he has the highest of reputations for his life, his philosophy and his conduct. He has brought respect to the airline pilot profession.

Q. How does he bring respect to his profession?
A. Such things as his learning, his abilities and his civic interest. A lot of people think of airline pilots as harumscarum people obsessed with sex, salary and seniority. Captain Ferrie has set the lie to this notion.
331 Atherton Drive,
Metairie, Louisiana,
30 October 1961

Captain G.E. Greiner,
Manager - Operations,
Eastern Air Lines, Inc.,
New Orleans, La.

Dear Captain Greiner:

This letter is written in response to your letter, addressed to me, dated October 10. My attorney, Mr. Graffagnino, has not informed me of your request for a written report in addition to the verbal information given during the discussion between Mr. Graffagnino, Senor Aroacha, yourself, and me.

You require "a plausible explanation of the incidents that lead to the filing of serious criminal charges" against me. Since I have no idea of what you consider "plausible" there is no way of evaluating this letter prior to its being forwarded. I will submit the facts as they are. We have in hand indisputable proof for the facts cited herein.

For the composition of this letter, reports of reputable detectives have been employed. Since your letter implies you require a chronological sequence, I shall list these events chronologically.

I must add one caution, however. The very nature of some of the information contained herein has given me considerable pause in whether I should respond to your request for information. First of all, I know of no "crime", violation of working agreement, or company rule which is violated when one individual makes a charge against another. Proven charges are another thing. It is my opinion that it is not the business of Eastern Air Lines that someone should make charges against me. It is another thing if these charges are proven to be true in a court of law. In the second place, the revelation of this information to you contains a serious potential threat to my safety, as a subsequent paragraph will reveal. I shall, therefore, hold you personally responsible if some of this information is divulged since my personal safety is involved.

It is my belief that the chronology begins in 1959. During the Summer of 1959 I received my first anonymous, threatening telephone call. At this time positive information had come into my hands that Fidel Castro was a Communist, and that this was known in the State Department prior to the action of the U.S. Government forcing Batista out of office. Also at this time I was laboring to prevent the admission in the U.S. Air Force Academy of a candidate whose views, as well as those of his family, were anti-American, since he indicated he had no intention of supporting Amendment XIV, Section 1 of the U.S. Constitution. From that date until the present
(at 2:15 P.M. this date) these telephone calls have continued.

In some of these telephone calls I have been addressed obscenely, on some occasions as a "Nigger-Lover", a "Radical", a "Communist", an "Atheist", a "Religious Fanatic" and so on. On other occasions polite, well-modulated voices have try to dissuade me from my activities and in particular my speeches against those persons and forces I deem subversive. Though all of these telephone calls have been anonymous, the identity of one of the voices has been established. On other occasions I receive "silent" telephone calls, that is, when we answer a call, no response is made by the caller who, after a short interval, hangs up, or otherwise breaks the connection.

It became apparent that acting as a lone individual I could accomplish little, whereas with affiliation with a similar-minded group I might accomplish much more. Therefore, I pursued several related problems:

(1) why did certain top officials deliberately cause the April 17 invasion of Cuba to fail?

(2) who is permitting millions of pieces of Communist literature to pass thru the New Orleans Post Office, at government expense, the purpose of which literature is prejudicial to the United States?

(3) who is permitting proscribed trade with Cuba to continue, which also involves a further drain on gold reserves?

(4) why are certain Communists, who enjoy high-level positions in local government, permitted to continue their activities against the United States?

(5) why are certain known Communists allowed to continue dictating the placing of subversive textbooks in public and private schools?

(6) why are certain persons in sensitive jobs, for example scheduled airline, permitted to continue subversive activities?

In a less generalized area, I have been concerned with the problem of Communist Cuba, and the ramifications. I have been assisting in bringing Cuban refugees to the United States, and in obtaining necessities including medical care for them. I have likewise seen activities approved of and encouraged by the President of the United States and the Attorney General - helping to raise arms for the liberation of Cuba. Such is both the right and duty of every American, not to be gainsaid by anyone.

In the intensification of these Anti-Communist activities more facts have been given than heretofore, radio and T.V. shows, and propaganda disseminated. Greater efforts have been expended to collect necessary funds to raise arms. In the course of this I was threatened with a lawsuit by a New Orleans attorney. This suit was dropped when he learned the nature of the proofs of his subversive activities.
During the month of August three persons associated with this work were arrested by a particular New Orleans policeman. We have been unable to learn what they were charged with. They were held incommunicado for four days. During this time they were also maltreated. Their arrest and detention was illegal not only from the point of view of State Law but also Federal Law. In the course of the interrogations one police official tried to extract a commitment from these individuals that they would assist in their activities to assist the Cubans. One of the officers stated that his objective was "to put Arochoa and Ferris in jail." In pursuance of this objective these three were interrogated to produce evidence against me of:

1. stealing an airplane;
2. participating in acts treasonous to the United States;
3. dealing in contraband;
4. committing forgery;
5. illegally dealing in arms.

Subsequent to this the New Orleans Police came to my home to search it, claiming they possessed a valid Search Warrant. They refused to produce this warrant and refused to divulge the quest of the search. These acts are in clear violation of the law. They returned a second time, and did not even claim to possess a warrant, but stated they were searching for narcotics. They returned a third time "to search" but did not search, but engaged in a day-long harassment of my mother, my guests and myself.

During this same interval I was taken to the East Bank Jail, Jefferson Parish, and interrogated relative to harboring a run-away New Orleans juvenile. Since it developed I had nothing to do with it I was released. Then I was arrested for a "crime against nature," allegedly committed with a New Orleans minor. I was held incommunicado until a friendly bondsman learned of my plight and bailed me out and summoned Mr. Grazioso, whom I had not known prior to this time. At the time of the arrest the police refused to divulge the charge.

When I finally learned of the charge and the person allegedly making it, I took two witnesses and confronted the said New Orleans minor. He admitted that he made the charge. But, he insisted to myself and witnesses that he had been compelled to sign these charges or face a jail term. Thereafter, he signed a statement exonerating me, and indicating how he came to sign them. The following day he came, of his own volition, and signed a second statement. The New Orleans authorities were apprised of this.

Thereupon one of these same policemen returned to the New Orleans juvenile and compelled him to sign a second statement stating that he had been "intimidated" by me, and these same policemen claimed to be able to "produce eight witnesses to the intimidation." The New Orleans minor has now apparently disappeared, since the Jefferson Parish District Attorney's office has been unable to locate him.

During this time it was learned that my telephone was tapped. The telephone company and the government was notified. The tap wire was found, but it had been cut so that the source of the receiving apparatus could not be ascertained. Recently a second tap occurred.
On October 24, my brother, who lives and works in the North, had pressure applied to him. One of the officials of his company summoned him, and threatened his job unless it could be ascertained that our family had no further connection with any activity involving the liberation of Cuba, or other activities resisting Communist take-over in the Caribbean area.

Two other events occurred which will not be discussed here, at this time.

All of the foregoing has been climaxed by an extortion attempt, the revelation of which is dangerous to my safety. I have been told that "everything will be forgotten" if

(1) I pay over a substantial sum of money;
(2) leave the State of Louisiana;
(3) keep this "offer" a strict secret "or else".

For obvious reasons this cannot be reported to local police, and WILL NOT be reported. However, it has been reported to Federal authorities for whatever action they can take.

At this time we do not know the chain-of-command of the Communists at the local level. However, my problem has been traced with certainty to a highly placed local official. We have positive evidence that this official is a Communist and has been in charge of some highly important Communist activities involving the protection of Communists in the area. Whether Communists within Eastern Air Lines are involved is not known at this time.

There are several points about which our curiosity is deepening. We are wondering about the legality of my suspension from flying. We are curious about your statement (to Mr. Graffagnino, Senor Arcacha and myself) that someone in authority over you has indicated that my activities regarding Cuba be stopped. We are curious about your implication that Eastern has piled up other things against me. (I understand from ALPA that it is an Eastern practice to try to accumulate a file to be used against an individual as it suits the company.) Likewise, we are wondering whether the public interest would be better served if we released names of Communists and Fellow-Travelers employed by Eastern Air Lines.

Beyond yourself, no one knows of the composition of this letter, including Mr. Graffagnino. I have prepared only a file copy which is secured in a strong box with certain other pertinent documents. As indicated in paragraph 4, page 1, I shall hold you personally responsible if information is released by you to my harm. In particular I am referring to paragraph 3 of this page.

Be assured that civil suits are in preparation (and possibly more will be prepared) against any and every individual, organization and/or group responsible in any way for any damages that have occurred to me during this affair.

very truly,

Captain David W. Ferrie
Eastern Air Lines, Inc.
Legal Department.
Miami International Airport,
Head, FIDEL.

Attention: Hon. William (Bell) Bell, Atty.

"Evidence for Court Case"
Mr. David W. Ferris

May 31, 1963

Mr. Ferris has been in the Central Intelligence Agency for many years, and he is a valuable employee. He is known for his loyalty and his ability to keep secrets. He has been involved in many classified operations, and he is well respected within the agency.

At his request, I have reviewed his personnel file and have found no reason to doubt his loyalty or his ability to handle sensitive information.

Sincerely,

[Signature]

J. S. Martin
November 7, 1962

Mr. William Bell
Legal Department
Eastern Airlines
Miami International Airport
Miami, Florida

Re: David William Ferrie

In response to your request of November 7, 1962, I have ascertained the status of the cases pending against David William Ferrie.

In case No. 171-957, Section "H", Ferrie is charged with public intimidation of a State witness in a case pending against Ferrie. In that case Ferrie was arraigned on September 26, 1961. However, the case was never sent to trial. On November 5, 1962, the complaining witness made an affidavit requesting that the charges be dismissed. This office has not yet made a decision with regard to that affidavit.

In case No. 173-891, Ferrie is charged with extortion. On March 13, 1962, the defendant was arraigned. On November 5, 1962, complaining witness made an affidavit that he did not wish to prosecute the defendant. This office has not yet made a decision in regard to that affidavit.

These cases will not come up in the normal course of the docket.

Very truly yours,

Jim Garrison
District Attorney

JG/jc
RE: DAVID. W. FERRIE
aka Dr. David Franciscus Ferrie
July 30, 31 & August 2, 1963

Bishop George A. Hyde was located at 1657 Park Road, NW, Washington, D.C. where he advised he has lived for the past three or four months. He stated there is no parish of the Orthodox Catholic Church in the District of Columbia and that he serves the Washington, southern Maryland and northern Virginia area.

He advised his present address serves as a study house and a place of abode for his postulants and novitiates. He presently has three young men at this address, expects one more on August 3, 1963, another on August 15, 1963, and a total of six or seven for the 1963 fall term. Each person holds an outside job and turns all of this money over to a common fund to run the house. Religious studies are usually conducted in the evening and he has one member he hopes to enroll in the American University for the 1963 fall term.

Bishop Hyde admits he had not registered in the District of Columbia and he is not legally empowered to perform marriages but stated he does not consider it to be necessary in as much as he does not have a parish. When queried as to conducting funerals, he stated he has conducted funerals and some marriages in the New York State area. However, when asked as to the last funeral he conducted, he was very evasive as to where and when and finally said he had conducted a funeral for one of the members of his
study who had died in mid-July. When queried as to where this funeral and interment took place, he stated he did not desire, nor would he furnish any information concerning the operation of his "community". He did say the one who was buried was "Brother Luke".

Bishop Hyde advised he has never met David Ferrie in person. His first contact with Ferrie occurred within the past two years; probably about one and one-half years ago. On this occasion, Ferrie was in New Orleans and had been requested to contact the Bishop by a person who was very ill and in a hospital. Hyde was not sure if this contact was by telephone or letter. He stated, following this initial contact, he has had frequent correspondence with Ferrie; both by mail and telephone. Approximately six months ago, after considerable discussion along religious lines, Ferrie asked the Bishop to ordain him. Hyde claims he told Ferrie that, since he had not met him in person and had not been able to study him at first hand, he could not in full justice, accede to this request. Hyde states that he told Ferrie that if he would come to Washington and enter the study, first for six months as a postulant and then for a year as a novitiate, he would consider ordaining him. Hyde advised that Ferrie could not accede to these requirements for his financial situation would not allow it. Their correspondence, telephonically and by letter continued. Ferrie, in early summer of 1963 again made his request to be ordained. Hyde stated he told Ferrie to send him a list of his educational attainments and he would forward them to the Arch-Bishop at
Kankakee, Illinois, and let the activity continue from there. When queried as to the form in which the attainments were received, (ie, transcripts or resumes) Hyde was evasive. At this point he, apparently in a moment of laxity, called Subject "Dr. Ferris". When asked as to the basis of the Doctorate and in what field, Hyde stated he was not sure of the basis but believed that it may be an honorary degree. He finally admitted that most likely he had received a resume from David Ferris and no transcripts. Hyde states he made a cursory perusal of these items and forwarded them to Bishop Marchenna in Kankakee, Illinois.

Hyde claims that Bishop Marchenna visited him at Washington, D.C. in the early part of July 1963. At that time, Hyde endeavored to convince Marchenna, in the good interests of the church, that he felt, before anyone was ordained into the Church, they should be given an examination into the canon law of the church by all of the bishops in the church; since one bishop might ordain a person not really suitable to clothe and would thus become a misfit and a detriment to the church if they were to go to some other area. Hyde states he had told Ferris that he felt this would be to Ferris's best interest in the case of his requesting to be ordained. Hyde claims Marchenna seemed to begin to accept the idea. Hyde stated he is aware that Ferris was not ordained July 19, 1963 and that he had advised Ferris not to go to Kankakee.
[At this point, in order to more properly evaluate the comments of Hyde, it is necessary to set out information obtained from Hyde concerning one, Jack Martin].

During the course of the interview with Hyde, he was asked how the name of Jack Martin was associated with he and Ferris. Hyde stated he believed that he had first come into contact with Jack Martin some years ago in New York; city not named. He describes Martin as an outright "rounder", living by fraud, blackmail and other devious means. Martin learned that Hyde needed a seal and provided him with one. Later he gave a painting as a gift. For these favors, Martin requested Hyde to ordain him as a priest; which Hyde refused. Martin became associated with a branch of the church at Louisville, Kentucky, considered frauds by Hyde and later became, manner unknown, associated with Ferris. There is some indication Ferris also spent some time in Louisville. Ferris began to question the church authority of Martin and Martin then advised the head of the church at Louisville. Supposedly, Ferris was read out of the church and vicious comments made about him which are attributable to Martin. Hyde claims that Martin has made allegations as to homo-sexuality concerning various officials of the church; including himself. Martin, reportedly, has written letters to various persons alleging misdeeds of Hyde, including the molesting of children, claiming he had proof because of publicity in Washington newspapers.

Hyde states that Martin is the kind of person who will
write to persons like Richard Cardinal Cushing, prais-
ing him for some public stand he has taken. Hyde stated
that Cushing, being the high type of an individual he is,
will answer with a letter acknowledging the comment and
that Martin will then use the letter to indicate he is a
friend of Cardinal Cushing. In this way he obtains
entry into groups that he would not otherwise have access
to. Hyde has advised that he has made a notification to
the Post Office Department concerning the activities of
Martin and has received a letter of acknowledgement from
a postal inspector advising he has "opened" a case on the
matter. Hyde further advised he is making a compilation
of the allegations and activities of Martin with the view
in mind of prosecuting him.

During the interview Hyde was asked to reflect further
on the circumstances under which he first came into con-
tact with Ferrie. After some reflection, Hyde, rather
hesitantly, stated it could be that Jack Martin, through
being over-wrought, had suffered a coronary attack and
was hospitalized in New Orleans. At this point Hyde
commented that Martin needed more than a regular MD to
look after him; he needed someone who had gone further
in the medical profession. When pinned down on this com-
ment, Hyde stated he believed Martin needed psychiatric
treatment. When questioned as to his reason for making
such a comment, Hyde stated he understood Martin had
been confined in the psychiatric wards of Charity Hos-
pital in New Orleans and at Los Angeles, California. In
New Orleans he was said to have undergone shock treat-
ments.

Hyde stated that about the time Ferrie was to be in
Kankakee to take his canon law examination from the
bishops, Ferrie was required to be in Miami, Florida,
on a business matter, nature not disclosed. Hyde stated
he learned Jack Martin was in Kankakee, for the bishops
meeting at which Ferrie was to be examined. In contact
with Ferrie in Miami, he advised Ferrie that he should
not go to Kankakee as Martin was there and would make a
lot trouble, eventually reflecting on the church no matter
how untrue. Hyde stated he is the only bishop that did
not attend this conference, explaining that urgent matters
at the study, outside activity, lack of money and the like,
convinced him that he should not attend this conference.
[He did not mention the funeral at this time].

Hyde stated he has had Ferrie do some research and made
rough drafts of legislation to be enacted by the church
concerning the proposed plan to have all bishops rule on
the eligibility of a candidate for ordination.

Hyde claims he has learned that Martin has since spread
the false information that Ferrie flew from Miami to
Washington, picked up Hyde and the two flew together to
Kankakee. Hyde also claims that a number of the bishops
are jealous of the arch-bishop, Marchenna, and are making
all kinds of plans to have him ejected from his position.
Hyde refused to give a signed statement on the grounds he did not know who would have access to the statement and that many of the other bishops would delight in getting information as to his operations. Hyde stated he has built a wall around his community and that only he has the key. He did state that if he could be sure Marchenna was to be the only person to see the report, he would give a signed statement.

When queried as to whether he would agree to the investigators understanding of his comments, which were the reiterated to him and reviewed on pertinent points, he agreed the investigators appeared to have grasped what he wanted to say about the matter.

The following information was developed concerning George A. Hyde:

Inquiry request for information reveals George A. Hyde is known as a Bishop. Attached newspaper clippings reflects he has held himself out to the D. C. Juvenile Court as an Orthodox Catholic Friar.

The D. C. Credit Bureau has no record of George A. Hyde.

From a highly confidential source, most reliable, who has access to the Holy Roman Catholic Church Chancery Records, it has been learned that George A. Hyde and his activities has come to their attention but has no official connection with that church.
Mr. Malcolm McIntyre,  
President, Eastern Air Lines Inc.,  
New York, N.Y. 

Dear Sir:  

The writer has been a private investigator for a number of years and during that time has been acquainted with many investigative agencies, their personnel, technique, and integrity or lack of it. His experience with Eastern Air Lines is not so extensive. A recent experience is causing him concern and anger.  

I was recently contacted by an individual who represented himself to be an employee of Southern Research, and employee of Eastern Air Lines. The contact was relative to an investigation of one Captain David W. Ferrie.  

I have known Captain Ferrie for some time and used his services in solving a thorny case in which the Federal Government was interested. Thus I can vouch for the man and his integrity.  

The individual who contacted me used threats and intimidation (all in violation of Louisiana statutes) to get me to cooperate in "framing" Captain Ferrie. When I would not yield blandishments were offered in the form of a bribe to assisting in "hanging" this man. This strikes me as detestable.  

When I would not cooperate with these people, I was subjected to harassment, my house placed under surveillance, neighbors contacted, and in general my peace and quiet disturbed.  

Is this the way Eastern Air Lines operates? Is it part of your policy to harass the general public so that something can be framed against one of your own employees? I hardly think that a man of your integrity and position would tolerate such conduct.  

I read in the newspapers where 13 of your Captain exposed their ships and their passengers to unnecessary hazard by having stewardesses on their laps while in flight. Their wrists were slapped and they went back to work. Contrariwise, this man who has worked hard and honorably for Eastern is being subjected to a campaign to get him fired. Illegal and unethical activities are being employed.  

I trust that a man in your position will not permit this to continue, and that Captain Ferrie will be restored to flight status without further delay. Meanwhile, I am compelled to advise my associates and subordinates not to patronize Eastern Air Lines until this situation is cleared up.  

I hope to have your early reply. 

Yours truly,  

J. M. Martin, Sr.,  

JAN 18, 1963
Lt. Marvin Leonard  
New Orleans Police Dept.

Dear Lt. Leonard,

In accordance with our conversation of today, I am herewith submitting the following questions:

1. Why did the New Orleans Police Department arrest David (Dave) Ferrie in November, 1963, in connection with an investigation of Lee Harvey Oswald?

2. Was there any indication that Mr. Ferrie had any connections with Oswald during 1963 or during the 1950's when Oswald was a student in junior high school and high school in New Orleans?

3. Why did Lt. Paul Dwyer and Sgt. Frederick S. P. O'Sullivan have a suspicion that Mr. Ferrie may have flown Oswald to Dallas, as reported by Sgt. O'Sullivan in his testimony before the President's Commission to Investigate the Assassination of President Kennedy:

   "We wanted to check it (Ferrie's plane) to see if it was flyable, to see possibly whether he had been flying it lately, with the thought that he may have transported Oswald to Dallas."

4. Did the New Orleans Police Department vice squad know or have reports that Mr. Ferrie and Oswald had been associating together just prior to this?
5. Where was Mr. Ferrie on the day President Kennedy was assassinated?

6. Does Mr. Ferrie have a police record for, or is he known as, a sex deviate? If so, what kind?

7. Did Lee Harvey Oswald have a record of, or was he purported to be, a sex deviate? If so, what kind?

8. When Mr. Ferrie was arrested in November, 1963, shortly after President Kennedy's assassination and booked at First District Station, what was he charged with? Who arrested him? Did he make a statement?

9. While Mr. Ferrie was in custody, did agents of the Federal Bureau of Investigation interrogate him? If so, what did Mr. Ferrie tell the agents?

10. Do the Civil Air Patrol records indicate that Oswald was a member of the CAP in a squadron which Mr. Ferrie headed?

11. How old is David Ferrie? Where was he born? How long has he been known to the New Orleans police?

12. Do New Orleans police officials have any reason to believe that Mr. Ferrie may have been instrumental in suggesting or urging Oswald to commit violence, in particular the Kennedy assassination? If so, please explain.
13. There have been reports that Mr. Ferrie has been acting as a pilot for Carlos Marcello(s), reputed to be involved in various shady enterprises in Southern Louisiana. Is there any truth to this?

14. Do New Orleans police officials know why the staff of the President's Commission to Investigate the Assassination of President Kennedy did not call Mr. Ferrie as a witness?

15. When Lt. Francis L. Martello arrested Lee Harvey Oswald on Aug. 9, 1963, for a fracas on Canal Street, did Oswald ask to be interviewed by an FBI agent? If so, did he ask for an agent by name?

16. Do New Orleans police officials have any reason to believe or suspect that Oswald was attempting to infiltrate anti-Castro units when he approached Carlos Bringuier shortly before this Aug. 9 fracas?

17. Is there any reason to believe or suspect that the Federal Bureau of Investigation or any of its agents may have paid Oswald or promised to pay him in connection with his anti-Castro and pro-Castro fiascos?

18. Did the New Orleans police department find any of Oswald's pamphlets at Mr. Ferrie's home? Or did any other investigators find such material?
19. Have New Orleans police officials interrogated a man named A. W. Will, a service station operator, who said in February, 1964, that police officers asked him if he had ever seen Oswald in the company of a man wearing a wig? If so, did Mr. Will agree that such questions were asked him?

20. Did or does David Ferrie wear a wig and/or false eyelashes? Or false eyebrows?

21. Sam Summerlin, former Associated Press bureau chief in New Orleans, has been quoted as saying that he got the impression in late November, 1963, that New Orleans police officials were convinced that Mr. Ferrie was involved in some manner in the Kennedy assassination, and that a biographical sketch was made available for use if and when Mr. Ferrie was so charged. Is this true? If so, please explain why the investigating officers believed this.

22. Where Marina Oswald testified before the President's Commission to Investigate the Assassination of President Kennedy that when she and Oswald lived on Magazine Street in the Summer of 1963 that Oswald would sit on the porch and aim his rifle. Does the apartment house next door look out onto this screen porch?
23. Oswald always seemed to have more money than his job would have provided? Do New Orleans police officials agree with this? If so, where did the money come from?

24. When Oswald was interviewed -- if he was -- by FBI agents after his arrest on Aug. 9, was Dr. Martello present during the interview? Or any other New Orleans police officer? If so, what was the substance or what was said? Who was the FBI agent? If no New Orleans police officer was present, did Oswald request that the interview be in private?

25. Which New Orleans police officers participated in the investigation of David Ferrie? Which FBI agents?

26. What did Mr. Ferrie's neighbors say?

27. Did anyone ever report having seen Oswald at Mr. Ferrie's home?

28. A New Orleans singer named Connie Kaye has reported that she met Oswald in a coffee house in New Orleans in the Summer of 1963 and that Oswald protested anti-Castro material she was using in an act at Pat O'Brien's Club. Do you have reason to believe this? Doubt it?

29. Was Oswald a frequenter of the Havana Bar in New Orleans?
30. The woman who manages the apartments on Magazine Street where Oswald lived in the Summer of 1963 reported that after Oswald had left on Sept. 25, she found a case of empty beer bottles. Who drank the beer? (Oswald is alleged to have not drunk beer.)

31. Do officials of the New Orleans Police Department have reason to believe or suspect that Oswald was not alone in the plot to kill President Kennedy? If so, please explain.

32. Were there any indications that the FBI held back any information which it gathered during the course of the Kennedy investigation? If so, please explain.

Respectfully,

Martin Waldron
New York Times
Room 729 Chronicle Bldg.
Houston, Texas.
December 28, 1962

Gambrell, Harlan, Russell, Moye and Richardson
C/o Eastern Air Lines, Inc.
Miami International Airport
Miami 48, Florida

Attn: Mr. William G. Bell, Jr.
Re: David William Ferrie

Gentlemen:

This is to inform you that the prosecuting witnesses in the cases of intimidation against David W. Ferrie have requested the State to dismiss the charges. They have further produced signed affidavits to the effect that they do not wish to prosecute, that they would not testify and that they would like the charges dismissed. I have spoken to Jim Garrison, District Attorney, at considerable length concerning these matters and we both are of the opinion that the cases against Ferrie would be impossible to prosecute without the full cooperation of the complaining witnesses even if they were forced to testify. It is for these reasons that I inform you that both charges against Ferrie will be dismissed.

If I can be of any further assistance to you in this matter please do not hesitate to call upon me.

Very truly yours,

[Signature]
RUDOLPH F. BECKER, III
ASSISTANT DISTRICT ATTORNEY

RFB/jc
Mr. Malcolm McIntyre, President  
Eastern Air Lines Incorporated,  
New York City, N.Y.

Dear Sir:

I am Eric "Crouchet,. I was supossed to have been the State Witness in criminal charges in Louisiana against yours Captain David Ferrie. I am writing this letter for three main reasons. I want to exonerate Captain Ferrie. A so I want to complain about the way Eastern Air Lines is treating him, and thw way I been treated.

I tried to exonerate him before to your Captain Greiner, but he would not give me the chance. So I am writing to you since you are the president of the company.

Here is what happened. There is a certain woman here in New Orleans who has relatives who are big politicians. This woman is a real one, believe me. I am no doctor but I am sure something is not right with her. She has been "after" Captain Ferrie for a long time. She has cooked up more stories and lies than I can count. Of course he is not the only one. She has some men on her list that she gives it to, and I am one of them. What she has got against me or Captain Ferrie I cannot figure out. She has a funny pattern. This month it is one person she doesn't like and next month it is somebody else. She figures she is the hand of God or something and runs around judging people and then goes after them. She brought this mess on.

Her own family has troubles with her. One of her sons ran away from home. This embarrassed her. She had to blame somebody. It was Captain Ferries turn. She even called Eastern and told them this. It just was not so. But how do you stop a lie when it is repeated often enough and loud enough. Anyhow after a few days it became apparent that she was wrong and Captain Ferrie knew nothing about her son. Running away. Captain Ferrie threatened to sue her for what she was saying that was his mistake.

The next thing I know I am dragged in to it. I am not surprised because I know what she has been saying about me for so long. Some cops picked me up and roosted me around awhile. They gave me a paper to sign. I signed it. I should not have but I did. I was so scared I would have signed anything just to get out. I was sixteen going on seventeen. I did not know what I had signed. So I was shocked when I found out a few days later that I was supposed to be State Witness against Captain Ferrie in criminal charges. Then I was in contact with Captain Ferrie and had arrangements to get papers from his lawyer withdrawing the charges. In a moment of courage I signed these. Then I called the cops and told them what I did and why. For this they charged Captain Ferrie with intimadating witnesses.

Another thing. They picked up some kid (first they called him Dumas) whose name is McClendon. My father and I talked to them a few weeks ago. They claimed they knew nothing about the case. The cops were trying to make this kid be a witness against Captain Ferrie to. This is how it went. This woman, like I said, has big political connections.
When I signed these withdrawal I was roused around again. Then I got real scared. I had no way to turn. I was scared of this woman, of the cops, and whether Captain Ferrie would sue me for false charges or what. So I did the only thing left and took off for service.

The service taught me my rights and what to be afraid of and what not. When I came home a couple of months ago I knew my rights. With my father and my lawyer I went to the District Attorney and explained the whole situation. They had no other choice than to drop the charges.

I want to make one thing clear. All of these charges are false. It just did not happen. I am completely exonerating Captain Ferrie.

I went to your Captain Greiner in New Orleans and I telephoned your Miami lawyer Bill Bell. With each one I tried to tell my story and IK got the brush off. Why wouldn't they let me tell the story? They stopped me. Then I got to hear some mighty interesting things. It seems that Eastern is trying to collect only the dirt, and forget the good. What they have somebody wants to twist just one certain way. It all builds up to one thing And that is this: It looks like Eastern has joined this women to blacken Captain Ferrie. I also found out that either Bill Bell or George Greiner tried to fire Ferrie when these charges were first made. Does this mean that just to have somebody accuse you of something is grounds for dismissal on Eastern? If it does Eastern is in bad shape, and so is the country.

I mean to get my say in this matter. If I don't get it in to you I will have to find another way. I am anxious to get it in now because there is a company called Southern Research, some kind of private detectives that are going around and admit they are just trying to get Captain Ferrie. They claim they are employees of Eastern Air Lines.

Here is the other side of Captain Ferrie you ought to know. First he is a loyal American and Christian. In CAP and other activities he has done his best to help wandering kids. He helps them get on the straight road. He encourages education and religion. HE is one of few adults who do this. The rest just talk about their civic duties to the young and never do anything about it.

Second he is aviation minded. He encourages kids to aviation and to the Space Age. He was talking about rockets a long time ago when his fellow pilots laughed at him for it. Some of your pilots today he trained.

Third he is a good pilot. I have been talking out at New Orleans Airport. I find he has the best reputation on the Gulf Coast as an instrument pilot and everybody agrees that they would want him, before anybody else, at the controls.

Fourth he is safety minded. Every ody knows how he trained his own copilots and stewardesses in safety and emergency measures, and on his own time.

Fifth he is company minded because he is always running around getting publicist talks for Eastern and on his own time and money.

Six when everybody was too chicken to move he got food clothing medicine and housing for Cuban refugees. Yet some loyal "patriots" on Eastern air lines criticized it.
Seven he never disgraced your company. He did not get fined and have his name in the paper for jeopardizing your flights. I read in the paper where 13 of your captains got fined for having the stewardess on the lap in flight with passengers aboard. They are still flying. Don't you think Captain Ferrie should be too?

"It is a funny thing how when a man is down everybody gags up on him. If they are jealous of him they do the same thing too. So I have been doing my best to undo the wrongs done him of which I am a part. I thought Eastern would be interested in the same thing if they were Christian and American. So far, it seems the other way around.

I have been going around to some business men I know through the Kiwanis Club. I have been telling my story to get this man's name cleared. I understand that these are the customers who pay your salary. One thing I can say, they showed a good attitude. They cannot believe that Eastern would hold him out of service once this story was told./

This affair has made me very angry with Eastern Air Lines. I figured that a man in your position would not want this to go on. I preferred to think that this was just the conduct of a couple of minor officials and did not represent the policy of the whole company. The future will tell.

There are many people here who want to come forward and write letters of protest. They have been stopped because someone told them that if they did it would look "rigged up". Do you want to hear from them. I hope you do.

There is one other thing. My name has been linked up to this. We cannot afford a lawyer to go after the woman who started all this. Her day will come, however. The other day I found that if Captain Ferrie does not get back to flying status my name will suffer too. I don't think Eastern is interested in this responsibility too.

So, I hope that you will do the right thing, and the American thing, and put Captain Ferrie back on flying. I would like to know what you are going to do.

Yours truly, Eric M. Crouchet
DEPARTMENT OF STATE

In whom these presents shall come, Greeting:

Certify that the documents hereto annexed are true copies of passport files of the Department of State in the case of William Perris, as follows:

Application upon which passport no. 8065660,
New Orleans Series was issued September 10, 1961;

Application upon which passport no. 530960,
New Orleans Series was issued July 11, 1957.

In testimony whereof, I, DEAN RUSK, secretary of State, have hereunto caused the seal of the Department of State to be affixed and my name subscribed by the authentication officer of the said Department, at the city of Washington, in the District of Columbia, this th day of December, 1961.

Secretary of State.

By authentication officer.

Department of State.
GRAND conspiracies need not be grand. There need be only a few central figures in a position to manipulate, wheedle, dupe, blackmail, and buy the bit actors. This is the theory of New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison as applied to the assassination of President Kennedy. "The people who engineered the killing of one of the finest Presidents we ever had are walking around today," he declares. "Not to do anything about it is un-American."

The Louisiana populist can hardly be accused of disloyalty. He has, he claims, discovered who killed Kennedy, who organized the plot, and what forces were involved in planning the various steps that led to the assassination. And he has done all this against formidable odds. He has been denounced and ridiculed by such columnists as Bob Considine, Jim Bishop and Victor Reisel. The press has, for the most part, slanted its coverage of his investigation to imply motives of personal glory and political gain. The government Establishment has given him the cold shoulder, and the FBI, which "cleared" two of his present suspects immediately following the assassination, refused to release its information to him.

The truth, according to Garrison, is certain to rock the republic as it gradually unfolds in court. He is convinced that Lee Harvey Oswald was not a triggerman, and that Jack Ruby was the puppet of a more sophisticated master. He is equally sure that the working level of the conspiracy was composed of rabid anti-Castro Cuban exiles in league with elements of the American paramilitary right. The concerted Establishment effort to confine the events of the assassination to Oswald and Ruby suggests the Garrison thesis: a vertically integrated plot rising step by step into high echelons of government and the military-industrial complex. "Honorable men did in Caesar," dryly observes the prosecutor with a fondness for historical metaphor.

Thus far, the dramatic personae of Garrison's terse drama have been wildly disparate. On February 22 of this year, after preliminary, lengthy questioning by the D.A.'s office and shortly before he was to be arrested by Garrison and charged with conspiracy to assassinate Kennedy, David William Ferrie was found dead in his cluttered New Orleans apartment.

The second major figure in Garrison's probe is 54-year-old Clay L. Shaw, retired executive director of the New Orleans International Trade Mart. Charged with conspiracy by Garrison, he is now awaiting trial.

A third individual expected to figure prominently in the Garrison inquiry is Manuel Garcia Gonzalez. The New Orleans D.A. has come into possession of a photograph

by William W. Turner

June 67 RAMPARTS 17
taken at Dealey Plaza just before the assassination which shows several Latin men behind the low picket fence at the top of the famed grassy knoll. Most Warren Report critics believe one or more shots were fired from the grassy knoll area, and Garrison thinks Gonzales is one of the men in the photograph. Gonzales has disappeared and has probably fled the country.

Oswald? In Garrison’s book he was nothing more than a “decoy and a fall guy.”

[A GUIDE TO THE CIA’S NEW ORLEANS]

Dave Ferrie was gesticulating furiously as he poured out his scheme. “Triangulation... the availability of exit... one man had to be sacrificed to give the other one or two gunmen time to escape.” Leon Oswald listened impassively. So did Clay Bertrand, a tall, courly, older man with close-cropped white hair. Bertrand, smartly attired in a maroon jacket, looked out of place with his carelessly dressed companions in the disarray of Ferrie’s apartment.

This was the scene on or about September 16, 1963, as described recently in a New Orleans courtroom by Perry Raymond Russo, Jim Garrison’s star witness to date, who had been present in the Ferrie apartment on that fateful night. An articulate young insurance salesman for Equitable Life and a graduate of the Jesuit Loyola University, Russo had passed, for what it is worth, a series of Sodium Pentothal (“truth serum”) tests administered by medical experts. His story was sufficiently impressive to cause the three-judge panel to bind over Clay Shaw, whom Russo identified as Clay Bertrand, for trial in the assassination of the President.

Following Ferrie’s rapid-fire dissertation, said Russo, the talk switched to escape. Ferrie declared in favor of a flight to Brazil with a refueling stop in Mexico, or a more risky hop directly to Cuba. (It is a source of puzzlement why Ferrie would want to go to Cuba, given his anti-Castro stance.) Bertrand disagreed, on the grounds that word of the assassination would spread too fast to permit a long flight. “Shut up and leave him alone,” interjected Leon Oswald, whom Russo says was Lee Harvey Oswald, “he’s the pilot.” “A washed-up pilot,” huffed Bertrand, alluding to Ferrie’s dismissal from Eastern Air Lines for homosexual convictions.

From the conversation, Russo deduced that none of the three intended to participate actively in the assassination. Ferrie suggested they “should be in the public eye” on the day of the attempt; he himself would make a speech at a nearby college. Bertrand said he would go to the west coast on business. Oswald said nothing.

Clay Shaw was indeed on the west coast on business on November 22. Two weeks previously, his manager at the New Orleans Trade Mart had written the San Francisco Trade Mart that Shaw would be passing through on that date and would like to discuss mutual interests with their executives. At the moment when Kennedy was killed, Shaw was conferring with the San Francisco men.

Ferrie also had an alibi, of sorts. A New Orleans attorney is fairly certain that on that black Friday, the eccentric little man was in his law office around 12:15 p.m. Ferrie contended he was in New Orleans until late in the afternoon, when he and his two young roommates left on an impromptu trip to Texas “to hunt geese.” On the surface it was a wild goose chase: the trio drove to Houston on Friday, to Galveston on Saturday, and returned to New Orleans on Sunday—over 1000 miles. But Garrison has witnesses who swear that Ferrie spent several hours at a Houston skating rink waiting by the telephone. It was a curious junket at a curious time, so curious that Garrison, on his own initiative, arrested and held the three for FBI investigation of “subversive activity.”

Garrison charges only that the machinations in Ferrie’s apartment set in motion events that culminated in the assassination. What direction the substantive plot may have taken from there is hinted at in the further testimony of Russo. He had met Ferrie, he said, some four years earlier through Civil Air Patrol activity, and frequently was invited to his apartment. There had been a party before the meeting on the evening in question, and Russo had lingered after the rest of the guests. Among the last to leave were several Cubans in military fatigue, two of whom he recalls by their first names, Manuel and a name sounding like Julian. Manuel, Garrison suspects, is the missing Manuel Garcia Gonzales.

The bizarre quality of Ferrie’s life followed him into death. After being questioned by Garrison, he muttered he did not have long to live. The cause of death, the coroner revealed, had been an embolism at the base of the brain induced by hypertension. But a brain embolism can also be caused by a deftly administered karate chop to the neck, a technique which possibly killed Dallas reporter Jim Koethe, who had participated in an enigmatic meeting at Jack Ruby’s apartment the night Oswald was murdered [Ramparts, November 1966].

An inveterate activist, Ferrie solicited funds for Castro in 1958, then bitterly turned against him when he struck his communist colors. According to former Havana journalist Diego Gonzales Tenedera, Ferrie flew firebomb raids and refugee rescue missions to Cuba from Florida in a twin-engine Piper Apache owned by Edadio del Valle, an ex-Batista official who had escaped to Miami with considerable wealth. Ferrie reportedly was paid $1000 to $1500 a mission, depending on the risk involved.
The caper ended in 1961, when U.S. government agents confiscated the Apache, and Ferrie headed for New Orleans. On February 22, the day Ferrie died in New Orleans, del Valle’s head was split by a powerful blow with a machete or hatchet and he was shot over the heart. Miami police, noting that he had been involved in narcotics smuggling, called it a gangland slaying.

After the Bay of Pigs, Ferrie boasted he had taken part in the invasion, and indeed it has come to light that a CIA-directed diversionary strike had been launched from a hidden base in the New Orleans area. The loquacious pilot was openly hostile to President Kennedy for failing to commit American military might against Castro. On one occasion a speech he was giving before the New Orleans Chapter of Military Order of World Wars turned into a diatribe against Kennedy for a “double-cross” of the invasion force. Several members walked out and the chairman abruptly adjourned the meeting.

During this period the conspicuous Ferrie was frequently noticed by the New Orleans Cuban colony in the company of Sergio Aracha-Smith, local director of the anti-Castro Cuban Democratic Revolutionary Front. (New Orleans police intelligence records reflect, states the Washington Post, that the Front was “legitimate in nature and presumably had the unofficial sanction of the Central Intelligence Agency.”) The Lake Pontchartrain waterfront near Aracha’s home seems to have become a locus for mysterious meetings. Various Garrison witnesses claim to have seen Ferrie there, as well as an exchange of money between Oswald and Shaw.

By 1963, Aracha apparently had been deposed as Front director, for he had moved to Houston in 1962 and was living there at the time of the assassination. In 1964 he moved to Dallas. When Garrison investigators recently sought to question him, he refused to talk without police and Dallas Assistant D.A. Bill Alexander present. However, Garrison secured a warrant charging him with conspiring with Ferrie and one Gordon Novell to burglarize an explosives depot of the Schlumberger Well Services Co. near New Orleans in August 1961. Aracha is presently free on bond.

The strange behavior of Gordon Novell lends still another piquant ingredient to the case. Shortly after being interrogated by Garrison, he hurriedly sold the French Quarter bar he owned and left town. He turned up in McLean, Virginia (headquarters of Army intelligence and CIA), blasted the assassination probe as a fraud, and noisily submitted to a “private” lie detector test given by a former Army intelligence officer that, he said, supported his veracity. In Columbus, Ohio, where he was arrested on a fugitive warrant obtained by Garrison, he cryptically stated, “I think Garrison will expose some CIA operations in Louisiana.” In what it called “his unpublished account of how the explosives disappeared,” the New Orleans States-Item claims that Novell has told several persons that he, Ferrie, Aracha and several Cubans did not steal the munitions but transported them to New Orleans at the instruction of their CIA contact just before the Bay of Pigs invasion in April 1961. Furthermore, the States-Item says Novell operated a CIA front, the Evergreen Advertising Agency, which prepared cryptographical messages contained in radio commercials for Christmas trees that alerted agents to the invasion date. Novell, however, has denied being a CIA agent.

The mysterious explosives theft dovetailed with another angle in Garrison’s investigation—April 1961 FBI raid that uncovered a large cache of arms, ammunition and explosives in a cottage near New Orleans. Garrison’s men are seeking a group of Cubans said to have accumulated the cache.

Further CIA aid or comfort for the paramilitary right wing is suggested by the role of private eye W. Guy Banister, who with a partner named Hugh F. Ward ran a private sluething agency in New Orleans. Both a former FBI official and a former superintendent of New Orleans police, Banister was noted for his outspoken ultraconservatism. His office, according to a States-Item informant, was one of the drops for the stolen munitions. In 1963, the ever-present David Ferrie worked intermittently for him as an investigator.

While researching an article on The Minutemen [Ramparts, January 1967], I learned from a defector—a Minuteman aide who had access to their headquarters files—about an allied group in New Orleans known as the Anti-Communism League of the Caribbean. The League was said by the aide to have been used by the CIA in its engineering of the 1954 overthrow of the leftist Arbenz government in Guatemala. The Minuteman defector said the names of both Banister and Ward appeared in the secret Minutemen files as members of the Minutemen and, as operatives of the Anti-Communism League of the Caribbean. He also divulged that militant anti-Castro Cuban exiles were prominent in the Minutemen ranks.

With these pieces of the puzzle beginning to fit together, Garrison hopes to complete the picture. But he will get no help from Banister and Ward. Potential witnesses to the assassination secrets seem to have a propensity for dying. In 1964, Banister, who drank heavily and was given to wild sprees, suddenly died of a heart attack. On May 23, 1965, Ward, a commercial pilot, was at the controls of a Piper Aztec chartered by former New Orleans Mayor de Lesseps Morrison when the craft, engines sputtering, crashed on a fog-shrouded hill near Ciudad Victoria, Mexico. All aboard were killed.
[THE PARAMILITARY OPERATION AT DEALEY PLAZA]

President Kennedy’s murder had all the earmarks of a paramilitary operation. The Dealey Plaza site was ideal: tall buildings at one end, at the other a grassy knoll projecting to within a stone’s throw of the roadway and covered by foliage. It is the opinion of Garrison’s investigators, and of this writer, that the slowly-rolling Presidential limousine was trapped in a classic guerrilla ambush—with simultaneous fire converging from the knoll and from a multi-storied building. This was the “triangulation,” Russo said, that David Ferrie had talked about—a sniper in the rear position to divert the public’s attention while the sniper in front “could fire the shot that would do the job.”

It was, in fact, the frontal fire that did the dreadful job. The explosive head shot that snapped the President’s head backward and literally blew his brains into the air could not have been the effect of a high-velocity rifle bullet fired from the rear—such bullets pierce cleanly (a nurse at Parkland Hospital said that when doctors attempted a tracheotomy on the President, the damage was so great the tube pushed out the back of his head). It was the effect of a nasty hollow-nose mercury fulminate bullet, generally known as a “dum dum,” which explodes on impact. Although outlawed by the Hague Convention, exploding bullets are favored by guerrilla fighters. An ex-CIA agent who had received paramilitary training from the Agency advises that the CIA supplied this type of bullet to the anti-Castro forces it trained.

The first report of the assassination in the Dallas Times-Herald afternoon edition—before the Warren Commission’s three-shot, “magic bullet” theory was proclaimed—read: “Witnesses said six or seven shots were fired.” A bullet mark on the curb belatedly analyzed by the FBI did not show traces of copper, as would have been the case had the bullet been the copper-jacketed type allegedly fired by Oswald. “There definitely was a shot fired from behind that fence,” insists witness S. M. Holland, referring to the partially concealed picket fence on the grassy knoll. Holland, a crusty old railroader who was standing on the Triple Underpass towards which the President’s limousine was heading, is the rare eyewitness who survived both the bamboozling tactics of the Warren Commission and Secret Service insistence that he change his story.

Holland’s account is complemented by the testimony of the late Lee Bowers, who overlooked the parking lot at the rear of the grassy knoll from his railroad tower. Bowers said he saw two out-of-state automobiles and a Texas automobile, apparently equipped with a two-way radio, prowling the lot shortly before the assassination. He also noticed two men in the lot near the fence; when the shots rang out they were partially obscured by the trees, but there was “something out of the ordinary, a sort of milling around.”

Jim Garrison agrees that Oswald “was no Captain Marvel.” The D.A. says: “The fatal shots came from the front.” In this context Oswald’s indignant protest while in custody, “I didn’t kill anybody . . . I’m just a patsy” may prove, after Garrison finishes, to be true.

There is scientific evidence tending to support it. The Dallas police made paraffin casts of Oswald’s hands and right cheek in order to chemically test for nitrates. Although many common substances can deposit nitrates, the blowback from a gun ordinarily deposits an appreciable amount. The test showed positive reactions for both hands; a negative reaction for the cheek.

Ordinarily, a right-handed man who has shot both a pistol and a rifle, as Oswald was accused of doing, would have nitrates on the right hand and cheek. Most likely the source of the nitrates on Oswald’s hands was fingerprint ink—he had been finger and palm printed before the paraffin was applied.

Moreover, the FBI subjected the casts to Nuclear Activation Analysis, a relatively new technique, so sensitive it can detect a thimbleful of acid in a tankcar of water. Deposits on the casts, the FBI reported, “could not be specifically associated with the rifle cartridges,” but ballistics expert Cortlandt Cunningham did not view the result as exculpating Oswald. “A rifle chamber is tightly sealed,” he testified, “and so by its very nature, I would not expect to find residue on the right cheek of a shooter.”

This explanation seemed so implausible I contacted Dr. Vincent Guinn of General Atomics in San Diego, who pioneered the development of the NAA process. He said that he and Raymond Pinker of the Los Angeles police crime lab were also curious about the test, and ordered an Italian Carcano rifle such as Oswald supposedly fired. They fired the obsolete weapon, which some authorities think is liable to blow up, and tested their cheeks. Nitrates fired from the obsolete weapon were present in abundance.

[LEE HARVEY OSWALD]

Another component of the Garrison theory is that Oswald was not a dedicated communist at all, but an agent of the CIA who may have been trained at the Agency’s facility at Atsugi Air Force Base in Japan in 1959. He was a revolutionary looking for a revolution—any revolution—and he found a cause with the CIA-sponsored paramilitary right wing planning the overthrow of Castro.

The paramilitary right wing is composed of numerous factions over which the Minutemen exert a loose hegemony. It is cross-pollinized with Bîchers, Klanners, States

(text continued on p. 24)
Ferrie worked on and off for Banister as an investigator, and the mutual affinity was such that in 1962, when Eastern Air Lines was in the process of dismissing Ferrie for publicity over alleged homosexual acts, Banister appeared at a Miami hearing and delivered an impassioned plea on his behalf. When Banister suddenly died, the ex-pilot evidently acquired part of his files. When he realized he was a prime suspect in Garrison's probe, Ferrie systematically disposed of his papers and documents for the years 1962 and 1963. But in photocopying the bibliography of a cancer paper he had written (at one time he had caged mice in his home on which he experimented with cancer implants), he inadvertently overlapped the bottom portion of notes recording the dispositions. Included is the notation: "Copies of B's [presumably Banister's] microfilm files to Atlanta rite-wingers [sic]."

The Banister files were reputed to be the largest collection of "anti-communist intelligence" in Louisiana, and part were sold by his widow to the Sovereignty Commission, a sort of stateHUAC, where a Garrison investigator was able to examine them. Banister's filing system was modeled after the FBI's, and contained files on both friends and foes. The "10" and "23" classification dealt with Cuban matters; 23-5, for example, was labeled Cuban Democratic Revolutionary Front and 10-209 simply Cuban File. There was a main file, 23-14, labeled Shaw File, but someone had completely stripped it before Garrison's man got there.
The "somebody," one can surmise from the Gordon Novel episode which follows, was the CIA. Novel is wanted by the DA as a material witness in the 1961 burglary of the Schliumberger Well Co. munitions dump near New Orleans. Subpoenaed by the grand jury last March, Novel fled to McLean, Virginia, next door to the CIA complex at Langley, and took a lie detector test administered by a former Army intelligence officer which, he boasted to the press, proved Garrison's probe was a fraud. He then skipped first to Montreal and then to Columbus, Ohio, from where Governor James Rhodes, in one of the most absurd stipulations ever attached to a normally routine procedure, refuses to extradite him unless Garrison agrees not to question him on the assassination.

From his Ohio sanctuary the fugitive cryptically asserted that the munitions caper was one of "the most patriotic burglaries in history." When an enterprising reporter took him to a marathon party, Novel's indiscreet tongue loosened further. According to the States Item article, Novel's oft-repeated account was that the munitions bunker was a CIA staging point for war material destined for use in the impending Bay of Pigs invasion. He is quoted as saying that on the day the munitions were picked up, he "was called by his CIA contact and told to join a group which was ordered to transport munitions from the bunker to New Orleans." The key to the bunker was provided by his CIA contact. Novel reportedly said the others in the CIA group at the bunker were David Ferré-Sergio Arcache Smith—New Orleans delegate to the Cuban Democratic Revolutionary Front—and several Cubans. The munitions, according to his account, were dropped in Novel's office, Ferré's home and Baustier's office-storeroom.

\[\text{\textcopyright 1968}\]

\[\text{Jan 68 p 148}\]
also is rumored to have been the tip-off man between the Dallas police and the Dallas underworld... Ruby operated his businesses on a cash basis, keeping no record whatsoever—a strong indication that Ruby himself was involved in illicit operations of some sort... His primary technique in avoiding prosecution was the maintenance of friendship with police officers, public officials, and other influential persons in the Dallas community.

Nor did the letter ignore Ruby's affinity for Cuba. "In about 1959, Ruby became interested in the possibility of selling war materials to Cubans and in the possibility of opening a gambling casino in Havana." The pushy entrepreneur's continuing interest in Cuba was discussed. CIA, instructed the Commission staffers, should consider the possibility of "ties between Ruby and others who might have been interested in the assassination of President Kennedy." They specifically mentioned a number of people thought to know Ruby, including former Havana gambler Lewis J. McWille, a Birch Society official, and oilmen H. L. and Lamar Hunt.

For months the CIA was silent. When finally denounced by the Commission it simply said that its files contained "no information on Jack Ruby or his activities" or any link with Oswald. The reply came after the Commission had concluded its deliberations.

"There is much more to Ruby than meets the eye," attests one of Garrison's chief sleuths, Louis Gurvich. Garrison has produced a former Dallas cab driver, Raymon Cummings, who is prepared to testify he twice drove Oswald to Ruby's Carousel Club, once in the company of David Ferrie. There already exists a body of evidence tying Oswald to Ruby. For example, there is Wilbren Waldon "Ruby" Lichfield II, who claimed he saw Oswald waiting to see Ruby at the club a month before the assassination. Lichfield was waiting to see Ruby himself, and accurately described a third man—whose presence has been verified.

There is also Carroll Jarnagin, an attorney reputed to have a photographic memory. In a voluntary statement to the FBI, Jarnagin told of overhearing an ear-pricking colloquy between Oswald and Ruby in the Carousel Club the night of October 4, 1963. The gist of it was that Oswald was to be hired to assassinate Texas Governor John Connally with a rifle from a high building. Bobby Kennedy had clamped down on racket activity in Chicago and Castro had ousted the American gamblers from Cuba. The reasoning was that if the straightlaced Connally could be eliminated, Texas, which is "right next to Mexico," could be opened up and "there'd be money for everybody."

Jarnagin's testimony was discounted by the Warren Commission, largely on the strength of a lie detector test given by D.A. Henry Wade. The result, claimed Wade, was that Jarnagin was sincere but his story "fanciful"—a determination well beyond the capacity of a polygraph.

Ruby's gangster links are well established, and his connection with one Paul Rolland Jones is a story in itself. Jones avowed he had been introduced to Ruby in Chicago in the late 1940's by several syndicate hoods, and later got to know Jack and his sister Exa, who ran the Singapore Club in Dallas, quite well. He had come to Dallas as an emissary of the mob to negotiate "a piece of the action."

He approached then-sheriff Steve Guthrie and an obscure lieutenant on the police force, George Butler, to arrange for protection. The two pretended to play along, then sprung a trap on Jones and charged him with bribery. Butler became a hero of sorts, and was tapped to assist the Kefauver Committee in its 1950 racketeers hearings. But Jones told the FBI he believes Butler was at first in earnest and wanted a pay-off, desisting only when he learned the Texas Rangers were wise to the negotiations.

Butler is still a lieutenant, working out of the juvenile bureau. The assignment seemingly permits him leeway for his activities as the self-professed leader of extreme right wing elements on the force. In 1961, while in rural Midlothian, Texas, to make an anti-communist speech, he offered Penn Jones Jr., the scrappy editor of the Midlothian Mirror, the opportunity to print a statewide newspaper under the auspices of the Ku Klux Klan. He boasted, Jones says, that one half of the police force belonged to the KKK. He frequently escorts H. L. Hunt to various public engagements.

It was Lt. George Butler who was in overall charge of the transfer of Oswald on November 24 and who gave the "all clear" to bring the prisoner into the basement.

Early in 1959, when Castro came to power, Ruby looked covetously to Cuba. He made overtures to sell surplus jeeps to the Cuban premier, and tried to wangle a letter of introduction from a known Castro partisan in Houston. Late in 1959 he visited gambler Lewis McWille in Havana on what he later called a "purely social" trip. While there he boasted to at least two U.S. citizens that he was "in with both sides." Most prominent of the anti-Castroites whose friendship he claimed was Rolando Masferrer, a Batista henchman.

Ruby's Cuba interests and crime syndicate connections converge in the testimony of Nancy Perrin Rich, a fast-living young lady four times around the marriage cycle and a one-time police informant. In 1962, she arrived in Dallas on the heels of her then husband, Robert Perrin, who at various times had been a bodyguard to top hoodlums, a narcotics smuggler and a gun-runner to Franco

June 67

RAMPARTS 27
in clumps—Ferri desperately studied medicine to try to halt the process—his body was entirely devoid of hair. One speculation is that he was moonlighting and suffered a physiological reaction to exposure to the extreme altitudes required for clandestine flights.

Chinese Nationalist U-2 pilots reportedly have suffered the same hair-loss phenomenon.

One of Ferri’s covert tasks in the New Orleans area was to drill small teams in guerrilla warfare. One of his young protégés has revealed that he trained some of his Civil Air Patrol cadets to Cuban and formed them into five-man small weapon units, this under the auspices of the Marine Corps and State Department. Coupled with this is the information from another former protege that Ferri confided he was working for the CIA, training Cubans out of Castro prisons,” and on one occasion was called to Miami so that the CIA could “test him to see if he was the type of person who told his bosses to nobody.” In a speech before the Military Order of World Wars in New Orleans in late 1961, Ferri related that he had trained pilots in Guanahana for the Bay of Pigs, and professed bitter disappointment that they were not used.

Clay Shaw, an international trade official with top-level contacts in Latin America and Europe, would have been a natural target for CIA recruitment. Gordon Nold, who was acquainted with Shaw, was quoted by the Stateless Press as venturing that Shaw may have been asked by the CIA to observe the traffic of foreign commerce through New Orleans. More persuasive is Shaw’s membership on the board of directors of a firm called Centro Mondiale Commerciale a Roma. According to the newspapers Paece Sera of Rome and Le Devoir of Montreal, among others of the foreign press, CMC was an obscure but well-financed firm that was ousted from Italy by the police because it was suspected of being a CIA front. It transplanted its operation to the more friendly climate of Johannesburg, South Africa, where it still functions.

The same group that incorporated CMC also set up a firm called Permeides Corporation in Switzerland, but that company was dissolved by the Swiss government when it was proved to be a conduit for funds destined for the Secret Army Organization (OAS), a group of right-wing French officers dedicated to “keeping Algeria French” by force of arms. The composition of the CMC group, which Shaw was associated with, is of more than cursory interest, since it includes a former U.S. intelligence officer, now an executive of the Bank of Montreal; the publisher of the neo-Nazi National-Zeitung of Germany; Prince Guisere de Spadafaro, an Italian industrialist related by marriage to Hitler finance minister Hjalmar Schacht; and the lawyer to the Italian royal family and secretary of the Italian neo-Fascist Party. Through his attorney, Shaw hailed himself to the newly formed CMC board of directors in 1958 at the insistence of his own board of directors of the International Trade Mart of New Orleans.

On August 1, 1963, the front page of the States-Item carried two news stories which, Garrison asserts, symbolize the bitter end of the paramilitary right’s tolerance of John F. Kennedy. “A-Treaty Signing Set On Monday was the lead of one story, disclosing that the test ban treaty was about to become reality and that a NATO-Warsaw bloc nonaggression pact was in the wind. “Explosive Cache of Arms Sent to Cuban, Says Owner’s Wife,” announced the lead of another story, telling of an FBI raid on a military training site and arms cache on the north side of Lake Pontchartrain. Agents had seized more than a ton of dynamite, 20 100-pound bomb castings, fuses, napalm ingredients and other war material.

The witch-hunt developments—Kennedy’s partial determination to effect a rapprochement with the communist nations on the one hand, his crackdown under the Neutrality Act on anti-Castro paramilitary groups on the other—tipped a rage against the President that would find vent in his assassination.

The true nature of the group railed at Lake Pontchartrain was not evident from the story. The FBI announced no arrests, and the wife of the property owner, Mrs. William J. McLaney, gave out the cover story that the premises had been leased to a newly-arrived Cuban named Jose Juezas as a favor to friends in Cuba. (McLaney had been well-known as a gambler associated with the Tropicana Hotel in Havana before being ousted by Castro in 1960.) According to information leaked to Garrison by another government agency, the FBI had in fact arrested 11 men, then quietly released them. Among those in the net was Acero Pedro Amores, believed to be a former Batista official who slipped out of Cuba in 1960. Also caught was Richard Lauchli Jr., one of the founders of the Mintermen. Lauchli, who possessed a federal license to manufacture weapons in his Collinville, Illinois, machine shop, was arrested again in 1964 when Treasury investigators, posing as agents of a South American country, trapped him in a deal to sell a huge quantity of illicit automatic arms. The others arrested were American adventurers and Cuban exiles.

Garrison believes that the assassination team at Dealey Plaza included renegade Mintermen operating without the knowledge of the group’s central headquarters. Free-lance terrorism has plagued Mintermen national coordinator Robert DePugh since the organization’s inception, and there have been several abortive assassination schemes hatched by individual cliques.

For example, in 1962, a Dallas extremist using the pseudonym John Marcus was given money by a Mintermen clique at the Liberty Hall in Kansas City to embroil the sniper slaying of Senator John F. Kennedy. The plan called for a Minterman to escape in a plane flown by a Texas man, but DePugh got wind of it and aborted it. And a Cuban exile close to Guy Banister has told Garrison that in 1962 Minterman Banister seriously discussed “putting poison in the air conditioning ducts in the Havana Palace and killing all occupants.”

The latest plot to surface was formulated in Dallas in September 1966; its target was Stanley Marcus of the Neiman Marcus department store, a pro-United Nations liberal who somehow has managed to thrive in rigidly conservative Dallas. According to an informant who was present, several Mintermen decided to ambush Marcus outside of Dallas, because “another assassination in Dallas would be too much.” Again, there was a leak and the plan fell through. However, as the Warren Report might phrase it, such schemes “establish the probability to kill” on the part of the radical right.

“Mintermen” has become an almost generic term for the paramilitary right, a far from homogenous movement. Some elements are driven primarily by
An intriguing entry in Oswald’s address book is the word “microdots” appearing on the page on which he has noted the address and phone number of Jagers-Chiles-Stovall (CT 18, p. 45). Microdots are a clandestine means of communication developed by German intelligence during World War II and still in general use among espionage agencies. The technique is to photograph the document to be transmitted and vastly reduce the negative to a size that will fit inside a period. The microdot can be inserted in an innocuous letter or magazine and mailed, or left in a “dead drop”—a prearranged location for the deposit and pickup of messages.

Thus it may be significant that Oswald obtained library cards in Dallas and New Orleans and usually visited the libraries on Thursday. The possible implication of his visits was not overlooked by the FBI, which confiscated every book he ever charged out, and never returned them. A piece that may fit into the puzzle is the discovery by Garrison of an adult borrower’s card issued by the New Orleans public library in the name of Clem Bertrand. The business address shown is the International Trade Mart [Shaw’s former place of employment], and the home address 3100 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, a wrong number, but conspicuously close to that of David Ferrie at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway. There may be a pattern here, since Oswald supposedly carried a card issued to Ferrie when arrested in Dallas.

Still another hint of Oswald’s intelligence status is the inventory of his property seized by Dallas police after the assassination. Included is such sophisticated optical equipment as a Sterio Realist camera, a Hana camera timer, filters, a small German camera, a Wollensak 15 power telescope, Marin 6X binoculars and a variety of film—hardly the usual accouterments of a lowly warehouseman (Stovall Exhibits).

Upon his return from Russia, the man who subscribed to Pravda in the Marine Corps and lectured his fellow Marines on Marxist dialectics set about institutionalizing his leftist facade. He wrote ingratiating letters to the national headquarters of the Communist Party, Fair Play for Cuba Committee and Socialist Workers Party (a copy of the famous snapshot of Oswald with a revolver on his hip, a rifle in one hand and the Partisan organ, the Militant, in the other was mailed to the SWP office in New York in April 1963). Garrison believes the facade was intended to facilitate his entry into communist countries for special missions.
There is a surfeit of indications of Oswald's status. One is the story of
Donald P. Norton, who claims he was impressed into the Agency's service in
1957 under threat of exposure as a homosexual. In September 1962, Norton re-
lated, he was dispatched from Atlanta to Mexico with $50,000 for an anti-
Castro group. He had no sooner regis-
tered in the Ymcael Hotel in Monterrey,
Mexico, per instructions, than he was con-
tacted by one Harvey Lee, a dead
ringer for Oswald except that his hair
seemed slightly thicker. In exchange for
the money, Lee gave him a briefcase
containing documents in manila en-
velopes. According to plan, Norton de-
livered the briefcase to an employee of
an American oil firm in Calgary, Alber-
ta, who repeated the pass phrase, "The
weather is very warm in Tulsa."
Norton also contends he met David
Ferrie earlier in his CIA career. In early
1958, he was tapped for a courier trip to
Cuba and told to meet his contact at the
Eastern Air Lines counter at the Atlanta
airport. The contact was a singular-
appearing man who called himself Hugh
Pharris or Ferris; Norton now states it
was Ferrie. "Here are your samples,"
Ferrie remarked, handing Norton a phono-
graph record. "It is in the jacket,"
"It" was $150,000, which Norton duly
delivered to a Cuban television perform-
er in Havana. Norton asserts he went to
Freeport, Grand Bahamas, on an Agency
assignment late in 1966, and upon his
return to Miami his contact instructed
that "something was happening in New
Orleans, and that I [Norton] should take
a long, quiet vacation."
He did, and started to fret about the
"people who have died in recent months
like Ferrie." Then he decided to con-
tact Garrison. Norton was given a lie
detector test, and there were no indica-
tions of deception.
Ferrie’s involvement with the CIA seems to stem mainly from his anti-Castro paramilitary activity, although there is a suggestion that he was at one time a pilot for the Agency. In the late 1940s and early 1950s he flew light planes commercially in the Cleveland, Ohio area, and was rated by his colleagues as an outstanding pilot. In the middle 1950s there is an untraceable gap in his career. Then he turns up as an Eastern Air Lines pilot. Although he supposedly obtained an instrument rating at the Sunnyside Flying School in Tampa, Florida, there is no record that any such school ever existed.

A clue to Ferrie’s activities may lie in the loss of hair he suffered. A fellow employee at Eastern recalls that when Ferrie first joined the line he was “handsome and friendly,” but in the end became “moody and paranoid—afraid the communists were out to get him.” The personality change coincided with a gradual loss of hair. First a bald spot appeared, which Ferrie explained was caused by acid dripping from a plane battery. Then the hair began falling out in clumps—Ferrie desperately studied medicine to try to halt the process—until his body was entirely devoid of hair. One speculation is that he was moonlighting and suffered a physiological reaction to exposure to the extreme altitudes required for clandestine flights. Chinese Nationalist U-2 pilots reportedly have suffered the same hair-loss phenomenon.

One of Ferrie’s covert tasks in the New Orleans area was to drill small teams in guerrilla warfare. One of his young proteges has revealed that he trained some of his Civil Air Patrol cadets and Cubans and formed them into five-man small weapons units, this under the auspices of the Marine Corps and State Department. Coupled with this is the information from another former protege that Ferrie confided “he was working for the CIA rescuing Cubans out of Castro prisons,” and on one occasion was called to Miami so that the CIA could “test him to see if he was the type of person who told his business to anybody.” In a speech before the Military Order of World Wars in New Orleans in late 1961, Ferrie related that he had trained pilots in Guatemala for the Bay of Pigs, and professed bitter disappointment that they were not used.
had a short general conversation, and that Ferrie remarked that "he and his companions would be in and out of the skating rink during the weekend" (Commission Documents 301). When Garrison's men recently talked to Rolland, they obtained pertinent facts that the FBI had either missed or failed to report in 1963. Rolland was certain that none of the three men in Ferrie's party had ice skated; Ferrie had spent the entire two hours he was at the rink standing by a payphone—and finally received a call.

At Houston International Airport, more information was gleaned. Air service personnel seemed to recall that in 1963 Ferrie had access to an airplane based in Houston. In this craft, the pilot to Matamoros would take little more than an hour.

Ferrie had patiently lied about the purpose of the trip. One of the standard tactics of bank robbers is to escape from the scene of the crime in a "hot car" that cannot be traced to them, then switch to a "cold car" of their own to complete the getaway. Garrison considers it possible that Ferrie may have been the pilot of a second craft in a two-stage escape of the Dallas assassins to south of the border, or may have been slated to be a backup pilot in the event contingency plans were activated.

Did Ferrie know Oswald? The pilot denied it, but the evidence mounts that he did. For example, there is now in Garrison's hands information that when Oswald was arrested by Dallas police, he had in his possession a current New Orleans library card issued to David Ferrie. Reinforcing the validity of this information is a Secret Service report on the questioning of Ferrie by that agency when he was in federal custody in 1963. During an otherwise mild interrogation, Ferrie was asked, strangely enough, if he lent his library card to Oswald. No, he replied, producing a card from the New Orleans public library in the name Dr. David Ferrie. That card had expired.

When he realized he was a suspect in Garrison's current investigation, Ferrie seemed to deteriorate. By the time he died on February 22, 1967, he was a nervous wreck, subsisting on endless cigarettes and cups of coffee and enough tranquilizers to pacify an army. He had sought out the press only days before his death, labeling the probe a "fraud" and complaining that he was the victim of a "witch hunt." "I suppose he has me pegged as a getaway pilot," he remarked bitterly.

When Garrison delivered his epitaph of Ferrie as "one of history's most important individuals," most of the press winked knowingly. The probe was, after all, a publicity stunt, and the DA had had his headlines. Now that his prime suspect had conveniently passed away, he had the perfect excuse to inter his probe alongside the deceased pilot. But for DA Jim Garrison, it was not the end but the beginning.
ber 22, 1963, there were many men in many places glancing at their watches. But if we do not fight for the truth now, we may never have another chance."

O

THE MORNING AFTER the assassination, as the nation lay stunned by grief, Garrison summoned his staff to the office for a "brainstorming session" to explore the possibility that Lee Harvey Oswald had accomplices in New Orleans, where the previous summer he had stamped the streets advocating Fair Play for Cuba.

The DA's men put out feelers into the city's underworld, and it was First Assistant DA Frank Klein who registered the first feedback. A slight, furtive, sometime private eye named Jack S. Martin confided that a David William Ferrie had taken off on a sudden trip to Texas the afternoon of the assassination. The tipster knew Ferrie well, although there was bad blood between them. Both had worked intermittently for the same detective firm, W. Guy Banister & Associates, and were affiliated with the Apostolic Orthodox Old Catholic Church, a sect steeped in theological anti-communism. An exceptionally skilled pilot, Ferrie had been dismissed from Eastern Air Lines in 1962 due to publicity over alleged homosexual activities.

According to Martin, Ferrie had commanded a Civil Air Patrol squadron of which Oswald had once been a member. He had taught Oswald to shoot with a telescopic sight, and had become involved with his protege in an assassination plot. Less than two weeks before the target date, Ferrie had made a trip to Dallas. His assigned role in the assassination, Martin said, was to fly the escaping conspirators to Matamoros, Mexico, near Brownsville, Texas.

When Ferrie returned to New Orleans on the Monday following President Kennedy's death, he was interrogated by the DA's office. He said his trip had been arranged "on the spur of the moment." With two companions, Alvin Beauboeuf and Melvin Coffey, he had driven straight through to Houston Friday night. On Saturday afternoon, the three skated at an ice rink; that evening they made the short jog to Galveston and hunted geese Sunday morning. Sunday afternoon they headed back to New Orleans, but detoured to Alexandria, Louisiana, to visit relatives of Beauboeuf.

Garrison was unconvinced by Ferrie's account. An all-night dash through the worst rainstorm in years to start a merciful junket of over 1000 miles in three days for recreational purposes was too much to swallow. "It was a curious trip to a curious place at a curious time," the DA recalls. He booked Ferrie as a "fugitive from Texas" and handed him over to the FBI. The G-men questioned him intensively, then released him.

Since the 40-odd pages recording the FBI investigation of Ferrie are still classified in the National Archives, one can only surmise the reasons the Bureau stamped its file on him "closed."

Apparently the FBI did not take the pilot too seriously. A short Bureau document in the National Archives reveals Ferrie had admitted being "publicly and privately" critical of Kennedy for withholding air cover at the Bay of Pigs, and had used expressions like "he ought to be shot," but agents agreed he did not mean the threat literally.

Most convincing at the time, the fact that Ferrie did not leave New Orleans until hours after the assassination seemed to rule out his role as a getaway pilot. Moreover, the Stinson monoplane he then owned was sitting at Lakefront Airport in unflyable condition.

Accepting the FBI's judgment, Garrison dropped his investigation. "I had full confidence in the FBI then," he explains. "There was no reason to try and second guess them."
MEMORANDUM

January 17, 1968

TO: JIM GARRISON, District Attorney
FROM: RICHARD V. BURNES, Assistant District Attorney
IN RE: INVESTIGATION OF LEAD "4"—RELATIONSHIP OF CLAY
SHAW AND DAVID FERRIE

Lead "4" indicates that our office has information that one PATRICK BURKE an attorney is aware of the relationship between SHAW and FERRIE. On January 9, 1968, at about 2:30 P.M. I spoke to PATRICK BURKE an attorney in New Orleans on the telephone. He stated he neither knows CLAY SHAW nor DAVID FERRIE nor any reason why our office would have information that he is aware of such a relationship between the two subjects.

A transcript of our telephone conversation has been prepared and will be attached to this memorandum.

I have known PATRICK BURKE since 1959 at which time we both entered Tulane Law School in the Freshman Class. I have never known anything that would cast suspicion upon his credibility.

Further investigation will be made if the informant can be contacted.

RICHARD V. BURNES
The following is a telephone interview between Assistant District Attorney Richard V. Burnes and Attorney at Law Patrick Burke. This interview was conducted on January 9, 1969

RB This is Richard Burnes in the District Attorney's Office. Would you see if Mr. Patrick Burke is available to talk with me.

Opt I don't believe he's in, just a moment please. He's not in. May I take a message.

RB Would you have him call me please at 822-2414.

Opt Would you give me your name again please?

RB Richard Burnes B U R N E S

Opt Thank you

RB When do you expect him in?

Opt He should be in shortly. He went to lunch.

RB All right, thank you good-bye.

RB I hate to keep you waiting, but I was out of my office, I was near the coffee pot when you called. Listen you might be able to help me out with something.

PB Okay

RB Weren't you in the C.A.P., the Civil Air Patrol?

PB No, no, I was Merchant Marine type.

RB Uh huh

PB Seagoing

RB I knew you had some military background, and I thought you were in the Civil Air Patrol, and I'm checking in the background of DAVE FERRIE and I understand that you knew him or something.

PB No, no not me.

RB You didn't know him in any way at all?

PB No, uh uh, CAP? I don't even know anybody in the C.A.P. as a matter of fact.

RB Uh huh, well I didn't have any information that you were in the C.A.P., but I did hear that you knew DAVE FERRIE and I figured you probably knew him from the Civil Air Patrol.
PB Oh no uh gee I've never heard of FERRIE until I read his name in the papers as a matter of fact.

RB Uh huh. What about SHAW, did you know SHAW or anything?

PB No uh uh, uh uh

RB Pat, I've got some information that came to me, and I don't know exactly what my source is but you knew SHAW and FERRIE and some relationship between the two of them.

PB Oh really!

RB Yeah, that's right.

PB No kidding

RB That's what I'm trying to check out with you.

PB No, I assure you uh god I didn't hear of those people until I read their names in the paper when this came up.

RB Uh huh, well this could have happened from something you might have said in just casual conversation. Could you think of anything that might have led someone to think this?

PB Gosh no, I wouldn't think so, uh uh. Quite frankly I haven't even been following this matter after it broke sometime ago.

RB Uh huh

PB And actually there has been no scuttlebutt even you know that I participated in about this.

RB Uh huh

PB So I don't think it could have been anything that anybody could have picked up.

RB Right, do you know a HUGH CRAIN?

PB HUGH CRAIN? No uh uh

RB That's H-U-G-H CRAIN C-R-A-I-N

PB NO

RB From Baton Rouge

PB No uh uh

RB And there's no way that uh--can you think of any time that you were around with a group where they were talking about DAVE FERRIE or CLAY SHAW in other words what I'd like to do is to trace this thing back to its source because that way I'm either investigating bad information or something that might have been said casually, you know, and I wanted to find out.
PB  Gosh no, you know this subject has probably been kicked
around by everybody in town but this is outside of my
realm of law. I'm strictly an admiralty.

RB  Right, I knew that.

PB  And know nothing about criminal law so really I haven’t
been too even interested in the whole matter, quite frankly.

RB  Uh huh. Well you know things like this happen. For instance
a wife of one of the announcers made some statement and she
actually made it. We traced it all the way back to her and
it was just a casual conversation, but we did actually trace
it back to the time that it was said to someone else, you know
who accepted it as true and then passed it on to us, see and
that’s what I'm digging out now. But you don't know a HUGH
CRAIN, that's H-U-G-H CRAIN C-R-A-I-N.

PB  No, I sure don’t course you know I was raised, you might know
I was raised in Lake Charles and uh I don’t know maybe back
in my schoolhood days I don’t know but the name doesn’t ring
a bell with me at all, uh uh.

RB  Let's see before Tulane, where did you go before the Law
School?

PB  Well of course I was at the Merchant Marine Academy in New
York before you know

RB  Uh huh

PB  Then I went to sea for three years

RB  Uh huh

PB  And prior to that I was well raised in Lake Charles.

RB  Uh huh, do you know anybody that might do this as a practical
joke?

PB  Gosh no I don't.

RB  If someone was to ask me a question like that, I'd have a
list so long that

PB  No, you really catch me by surprise. I thought maybe you were
playing a practical joke on me.

RB  No, positively not. My little note here says information
indicates that one Patrick Burke, an attorney, is aware of the
relationship between SHAW and FERRIE although Burke appears
to be a New Orleans Attorney and this information appears to
have come from Baton Rouge and they referred me to a memorandum.

PB  Um hum, um hum

RB  So that uh...
I don't even know anybody in Baton Rouge frankly, outside
the law field, you know, people, lawyers I deal with over
there.

Uh hum. Now there's no other Patrick Burkes that are
attorneys. There's a couple other Burkes.

Well there's a couple other--there's one other Pat Burke
that ran for an office that was getting me confused uh I
was getting confused with all the time on telephone calls.

This is not the same one that's a brother of the guy that
ran for the Mayor, is he?

God, I don't know now. You mean Paul V. Burke.

Yeah

I don't know, there're a lot of Burkes in New Orleans and
there is one other Pat Burke, but I don't think he's a
lawyer. Of course if he ran for political office, he might
be a lawyer.

Do you recall--you're the only Burke listed as Pat Burke
listed in the telephone directory--do you recall this other
Pat Burke do you happen to know when he ran or what he ran
for. It might be...

It was about uh let's see I saw a bumper sticker this was
about oh three months ago.

Um hum. Now wait a minute I've got the Burkes in the phone
directory now, let's see r,p,q, r,s

And there was a fireman by the name of Burke, Pat Burke,
an elderly gentleman.

There's a fireman by that name and let's see. All right
here's a Patrick B. Burke at 9012 Inez Drive, Jefferson
Parish, phone 737-6407. Do you know who he is?

No, uh uh. I don't know any other Burkes other than JIMMY
BURKE here.

Let's see there's a PATRICK J. BURKE, 1549 Constance. You
don't know him?

No.

And there's a PATRICK L. BURKE.

Okay, that would be me now.

All right that's both listed as attorney--there's a PATRICK W.
BURKE.

No

Sr., well it might be that they uh that they meant one of these
other PATRICK BURKES.

I don't know Dick as I say if uh I haven't even been interested
in the proceedings. I've been tied up in my own little field
over here.
RB Yeah, I imagine it keeps you pretty busy.

PB But those names mean absolutely nothing to me.

RB Uh huh. Do you know anybody close to you that was discussing uh I'm not trying to dig some information out of someone, but I'm trying to find out how this got initiated so that I can...

PB trace it down, I understand.

RB Right, in other words get it right back to the fountainhead and either say that uh this is what caused a misreport or just, you know.

PB The people I run around with socially are all my partners and uh like myself we're really not interested in this in this proceeding at all I mean we talk about our own law, legal problems, you know.

RB Would anyone play any pranks on you that would uh telephone pranks or anything?

PB No, not that I know of Dick.

RB Um hum

PB Except I did get a little prank that I thought was quite funny not too long ago in the mail about whether or not I'd take the place of some herman who was sitting as an idiot for some evangelist I think or something of that nature.

RB Uh huh, did you ever find out who did it?

PB No, I never did, uh uh.

RB Now would admiralty practice unless you're representing claimants you wouldn't have many people that would go out with uh any vindictiveness enough to do something.

PB Well no because my clients are all insurance (inaudible) I'm strictly defense.

RB Yeah

PB And all my contacts are all London really.

RB Right so you wouldn't have this kind of thing.

PB No uh uh

RB Well you've helped me a lot. Now I'm going to get this memorandum from HUGH CRAIN that I'm referring to here and I'm going to go over it and it may have some information in there that we can check out or you can recognize or something so I can trace this down and uh they may be even mistaken about the PATRICK BURKE. Oh, here's another thing, have you ever been mistaken for another BURKE who's an attorney not in Orleans?

-5-
RB  No

RB  In other words have you ever gotten any letters or any calls or any...

PB  Oh yeah, I've been getting letters up here as an attorney for PAT BURKE and I'm getting calls all the time wanting me to represent a divorcee or something of that nature, you know.

RB  No, what I mean is that belongs to another attorney named BURKE, PAT BURKE, for instance I'm always asked if I'm related to one of the Burnes that are practicing law, and I'm always telling them no.

PB  Um hum, no, I can't say that I have, Dick.

RB  Uh huh. Well, this helps me out, Pat, and if I find out that anything further on the memorandum, I'll give you a call back.

PB  Feel free to do so.

RB  Okay, thank you very much.

PB  Okay.

RB  Good-bye

PB  Bye
MEMORANDUM

January 25, 1968

TO:   JIM GARRISON, District Attorney
FROM: RICHARD V. BURNES, Assistant District Attorney
RE:   CLAY SHAW CONSPIRACY TO MURDER JOHN F. KENNEDY

On January 11, 1968, I returned a telephone call which our office received on January 10, 1968. The call came from Novatae, Oklahoma. The calling number was 273-3226. The calling party was a MR. ROBINSON. The telephone is not that of MR. ROBINSON's, but that of a neighbor's.

MR. ROBINSON read to me a statement from a JOHN M. TUCKER which he had received. The statement related to the involvement of DAVE FERRIE and CLAY SHAW in a conspiracy to murder John F. Kennedy. MR. ROBINSON does not know the present location of JOHN TUCKER, but he will forward the letter to us and attempt to locate TUCKER. A transcript of the conversation is attached.
R. I have a letter and he told me (inaudible)

B. I am aware of it.

R. I thought maybe he might want to see the letter.

B. All right who is--can you tell me something about the letter?

R. I have it. I could read it to you.

B. Well, I'm interested in hearing about it because right now see I don't know who you are or really what the letters are about or anything.

R. Yeah uh let me get it, and I'll read it to you.

B. All right, do you have it there?

R. I'll get it that quick. I hope. Are you ready?

B. Right

R. It says uh I'll read it exactly like it was wrote.

B. Okay

R. It says, "I, John M. Tucker, give this paper to J. J. Robertson on the above date putting my signature to it that its authority will be known. I was in New Orleans in the first--wait just a second--in the first quarter of 1962 and there I met an individual now under investigation for the conspiracy of the murder of John F. Kennedy. At the time I did not know of any conspiracy or plan and was never a member of any right or left wing party merely an individual exposed for a short time to the planning of a distorted person. I judge the individual to be something of a homosexual and thought to go along for a laugh. However, since the beginning of this investigation I have come to realize that the individual was none other than FERRIE--is that it--

B. FERRIE

R. He introduced himself and is now deceased. I was introduced to another person by FERRIE who is now very much alive and claims no knowledge of who FERRIE was." And is signed by JOHN TUCKER.

B. All right, now let me ask you something. Did he explain to you anything further besides the letter?

R. Yeah he did.

B. Who was the person he was referring to is alive?

R. As what?
B. Who is the live person he is referring to?

R. Just a minute.

B. Mr. Robinson?

R. It says here that sooner or later his name will come up in the investigation.

B. Uh huh

R. And uh if not that then my description of him--as he says here that sooner or later his name will come up in the investigation--this individual that gave me this.

B. Uh huh. Now let me ask you this uh what is your address where I can get in touch with you?

R. You have the phone number where you can get in touch with me.

B. Right, can you give me a street address or anything?

R. 108 N. McCaffero.

B. 108 where?

R. N. McCaffero

B. No. McCaffero, how do you spell McCaffero?

R. M-C C-A-F-F-E-R-O

B. Okay, and now what do you do for a living, normally?

R. Ah I'm just a mechanic.

B. Are you employed at any particular place now?

R. Yes sir.

B. Could you tell me where it is?

R. For my father.

B. All right, and where is his business located?

R. Tulsa, Oklahoma.

B. And what's the name of his business or how--in other words I want to be able to get in touch with you in case I need to call you about something.

R. Well, you can call me right here at this phone number which would be okay.

B. All right now uh this guy TUCKER, how can I get in touch with him?

R. Uh the last time I seen him he was in Muskogee. He was going to Muskogee.

B. Well now isn't that where Norman, Oklahoma is and Oklahoma City, around in there?

R. Muskogee?
B. Uh huh

R. No, Muskogee is right over here by Tulsa.

B. Oh, I see. You wouldn't know how to get in touch with him now?

R. No, not right off I wouldn't, but I could probably write a letter
make two or three phone calls and get in touch with him.

B. I would like to get in touch with him, you know, as a witness.
I'd also like to get a copy of that statement if it's at all
possible.

R. Well that's the reason why I saved it.

B. Uh huh

R. He told me that if anything was to happen to him to mail this to
you.

B. Uh huh

R. I decided I'd go ahead and do it anyway.

B. Well if you would, it would help us an awful lot you know for us
to have this information. I'd really like to get, you know, the
name of your daddy so that I could locate you through him in case
we ever lost connection with each other if you feel like you can
give it to me now I wouldn't alert him to anything, you know, if
I had to call you.

R. Well, I'll tell you what...

B. You see what my problem is that you may move and you may be
intending to let me know and a couple of weeks may pass or something
and uh it would help a lot if I knew how to get in touch with you.

R. Well if you want to write a letter or if you want to call me, you
can call me at this phone number because I'll always be within
hollering distance of it.

B. Okay, now how far is Nowatea from Tulsa?

R. Ah fifty-two miles.

B. Fifty-two miles and you drive to work each day over in

R. ______________________

B. Right uh all right I guess this is the information and you will
send me a copy of the letter?

R. Well, would you rather have a photostatic copy of it?

B. Either a copy or the letter, either one will be fine.
R. Well look here I'll tell you what I can do. I can mail this letter just as it's written here.

B. Uh huh

R. And another little piece of paper which I didn't read to you. I'll just stick it right in there.

B. Uh huh

R. And mail this to you.

B. Uh huh. Did he tell you who this other man is, in other words...

R. Yes he did. He told me a lot of things about it.

B. Can you tell me who it is?

R. No, I can't remember what that guy's name was. I'll tell you what he did. He was uh a manufacturer.

B. Coffee Company?

R. No, I believe it was clothing.

B. Uh huh, clothing manufacture?

R. Yes sir.

B. And uh

R. I'd know his name if I'd ever hear it.

B. Well, the thing is I don't know the names of all the people under investigation. It may be that we have the name but...

R. You do?

B. I said it may be, but I mean I wouldn't know--necessarily know because they're a lot of us working on it, see.

R. Yeah

B. So that's why uh

R. I wish I could remember the name, but he didn't put any name in here except FERRIE or FARRIE or whatever...

B. FERRIE

R. FERRIE?

B. Right. Now did he tell you anything about this clothing manufacture or anything else or any other information that you can pass on to me?
R. He told me that they were at a party.
B. Uh huh
R. And at the time he knew that there was something connecting a big politician involved.
B. Uh huh
R. And uh that they asked him to go along with--I don't see why that he didn't because he's that type of person anyway.
B. Um hum, you mean he's involved in criminal conduct himself?
R. Um hum
B. Uh huh
R. And this says here that I knew there was something in the wind about a big politician, but I didn't know what or who at the time.
B. Uh huh
R. And FERRIE introduced me to several people.
B. Uh huh. Did he ever mention the name of CLAY SHAW to you at any time?
R. CLAY SHAW, that's it.
B. That is the person?
R. That's the person.
B. That's the person. Well he is presently under charges down here.
R. Yeah, well that's him.
B. Um hum. Did he use the name CLAY BERTRAND also or not?
R. BERTRAND?
B. BERTRAND, CLEM OR CLAY BERTRAND.
R. CLAY BERTRAND, well is he known as BERT?
B. I don't know.
R. If he's known as BERT, he did but otherwise I couldn't say.
B. Well, this is going to help us a lot. I do wish you could tell us how to get in touch with TUCKER you know someway where we could see if he wants to help us.
R. Well, I'll try.
B. All right, I'll appreciate it very much.
R. And if I can get in touch with him I'll have to--I don't know what he'll say.

B. Um hum

R. But he was had a feeling he was going to get into bad trouble or something over there.

B. Um hum

R. And he told me if he did come up missing or anything like that to mail this letter down there to Mr. Garrison.

B. All right well let me say this. If he didn't have any part in any plan or plot or conspiracy, there's no way that he could get in trouble from us uh if he's a witness there's just no way that he could get in any trouble. Quite frankly if he took part in something like that, he would be in trouble if we found out about it uh naturally, but the point of it is if he's just a witness, just happened to be there and had no participation, he'd have nothing to worry about and if we used him as a witness and he had to come down here, we would certainly pay the expenses to bring him down here which you know we're required to do under law anyway. But we would try not to embarrassed him. I'd quite frankly like to talk to him and see if uh what information he has. Do you think he was telling you the truth or do you think that he was making it up?

R. Yes, I really believe the boy was.

B. Well I...

R. He has no reason to tell me lies about anything and the way he talked we were always discussing socialism and what not.

B. Uh huh

R. And uh he's pretty well set on his way of life.

B. Uh huh. Well if you can help me get him to find out how to locate him, I will certainly appreciate it and I will look forward to the letter.

R. I'll register this

B. You can send it either to Jim Garrison or Richard Burnes.

R. Richard Burnes? Let me write this (Mae, could have a piece of paper please uh I'd rather have a tablet, I can use it to write on) You say Richard Burnes?

B. Right B-U-R-N-E-S and I'm an Assistant District Attorney

R. I need a pencil too, my ballpoint pen ran out of ink. B-U-R-N-E-S?

B. That's correct and I'm an Assistant District Attorney,
R. Assistant District Attorney
B. 2700
R. 2700
B. Tulane Avenue
B. Right, New Orleans, Louisiana.
R. New Orleans?
B. New Orleans, Louisiana.
R. LA. Okay
B. Now what was TUCKER's first initials again?
R. "J"
B. "J" was it "J. J." or what?
R. No, JOHN M.
B. JOHN M. TUCKER
R. Um hum
B. About how old is he?
R. Right at 31, 32
B. 31 or 32. About what kind of work does he normally do?
R. I swear I couldn't say, but I believe now that he's a salesman.
B. All right.
R. That's what he's always done.
B. I'm going to need your help to get in touch with him, and I'd love to have an address from him.
R. I don't know for sure.
B. The truth is since you're the only one that knows how to get in touch with him, I won't be able to find him unless you could help me do it, see.
R. Well, I'll help you all I can.
B. And I'll appreciate it very much. Well I'll look for a letter from you then.
R. Okay, I'll just fold it up just like I received it.
B. Okay, thank you very much.
R. Um, hum
B. Good-bye
R. Good-bye
Holy Catholic Apostolic Church
Sacred Congregation of the Consistory
Patriarchy of Antioch
Gov. of India, Act XXI of 1860 A.D.
Orthodox

Chancellor's Office
Province of N.A.,
603 Cecil Avenue,
Louisville II, Ky.
Jan. 9th, 1962 A.D.

Capt. Grinzy
Flight Commander,
Eastern Air Lines,
International Air Port,
New Orleans, Louisiana

Dear Sir,

This office wishes to thank you for the information regarding the former Pilot David S. Ferrie. This mistake on our part has caused no serious reflection upon my episcopate and Church. I consecrated him upon the recommendation of Archbishop John J. M. Martin, or as of yesterday ex-Archbishop as our Holy Synod degraded him and cast him out of the clergy and Church in America. The same also was presented Ferrie, neither of them are in no way connected with our Holy Synod or Churches.

Please forward to this office the case of the case of Ferrie that you said was being tried on the 14th of January. Thanking you once again for your kind information in this matter, I am

Sincerely Yours

[Signature]

Archbishop of the U.S. of North America,
Byzantine Patriarch of Antioch, L.E.,
Catholic Apostolic Orthodox Church.
COMMISSION DOCUMENT 75. Report of Special Joint
Warren C. De Bruijns dated 12/5/63 at Dallas, Tex.

ANALYSIS OF CLASSIFIED PAGES

The above document, in two volumes and 737 pages long, is one of the most important FBI reports in the Archives. It also contains more material about New Orleans than any other document, including the 40 classified pages on David Ferrie. It is also the document which Degn was looking at on May 10th.

Like all the bulky documents pertaining to the assassination, it is in the LIST B category, which means that it is unclassified, but numerous pages are withdrawn at the request of the FBI. Portions of the document have been published as FBI's 1964-1969, but the majority of it is unpublished.

Pages classified

Names mentioned (determined from index which is unclassified.)

112 Chandler T. Jockey
164-166 J.W. Hammett; H.Meredith; John Murrett [sic]; Dutz Murrett; Gene Murrett; Allen Waller;
183 Yvonne Cooper; Ed Turnley; [page 151 was xeroxed and sent]; Archie Russell
182-183 John David Kilgore (2350 Chapin St. Shreveport, La.) Major Orville
Richards; William Thornton
207-210 J.W. Hammett; Jack Barington; Jack Erwin; Mike Giacone; H.Warner Klopfer; Art Lemmen; J.R. Littles [or Littles]; Mrs. L.W. Nathan; Augustus Mikelis; John Murrett; Florence Murrett; Ruth Murrett [sic];
212-221 FERRE. Analysis of these pages already sent.
225-228 FERRE
257-260 Jack Arnold; Dr. Kyle Hamm; [Dr. Hamm is Gladys Rodgers' psychiatrist.]
281-304 Carol E. Hyde; Garland Laningham; Michael and Ruth Paine; George Stephenson; Mrs. Rodgers;
307-311 FERRE. Analysis sent.
313-316 FERRE; Voebal; Verret; Vorrhees;
319-323 FERRE; Erhlicker; Meister; Voebal
341-343 FERRE; Padelet; Voebal; Caffey; Compton; Duplantis; Wilson; Estev;
345-347 Harden; Joseph Thompson;
391-393 V.C. Bilbo Trucking Co.;
400 John C. Hurlin; William B. Miller; Vic Pissara; John Shaw; Henry Thompson; George Vath; John Wex; Lawrence Teager; Milton Danner; Dick White;
415-427 A.O. Ponville; Haydel, [numerous first names: Ahner, Alberic, Albert J. Alfred; Amadei; Antoine J.; Elvera; Hazel L; Judith A; Louella C.; Rhonda D. Rite; Roger J.] Hiadell; Hydell D.M.
426-427 Fair Play For Cuba;
433-434
399-453 453
436
461-462
466
475-477
509-519

Marcelle Clark; Robert Oswald; Harold J. Stafford;
Ed Turnley
Miss Arden F. Gibbs, Mrs. Elva Santee, Robert Milton Santoine;
Anna Metel; Carlos Bringuer; Yvonne Cooper; Norman Pettey; [Florence]; Mrs. Maude Forsythe; Florence Gleazer; Gregory Grabke; Dr. Forrest LeViolette; E.J. Liebold; License 5525 (NY); Arthur W. Metzler; Anthony I. Oswald; Anthony William Oswald; Conrad J. Oswald; Florence Oswald; Irene Reagka Oswald; Mary Oswald; Anthony William Oswald [sic] Leonard Reisman; Anthony Reszka; Irene Reiszka; Jack N. Rogers;
Mr. Dan E. Carmichael (Mexican insurance agency)
Commission Document 76.
Classified pages (continued).

509-519  Edwin Schultz; Ed Turnley; Cecilia Werner; J.D. Wilson
Mrs Lee Williams; Henry Wunderlich;

541-545  American Embassy, Moscow; Howard J. Herbert; Clarence Johnson; June Lee
Oswald; Marina Oswald; Byron Phillips; Mr Eugene Urban;

572-574  Ken Deas, (Vice President, Mid-south Press, Shreveport); Florencio de Men;
George Henry De Men; Christine Steele Estman; Mrs Willie Craft Farrington;
William George Gaudet; Henry Edward Linam; Bagólini Luigi; David Pearce
Magyar; Arthur Crandall Mason; Gordon Edward Ray; Mrs Lillian Stanton
Merrill; Mrs Judy Marie North; Samee Thomas North; Robert Howard Peavy;
Malline Carter Peavy; Richard Lawrence Philion;

672-673  Henry Lee;

705-706  Carlos Bringuler; Fair Play for Cuba Committee; (FNU) Hidell; International
Trade Mart; Lt. Francis Martello; Jack Ruby; Government of Samoza;
Thompson’s Restaurant; Tulane University;

707  (Unclassified: deals with PFCO literature found among Oswald’s possessions
at Ruth Paine’s house on November 22 1963)

708-709  Christina Amor; Manuel Amor; Marvin Brown; CIA; Lillian McFarland;
St Petersburg Times; John Sider; Tampa Bay Chapter of Fair Play for Cuba
Committee; Harold Wilson;

734-737  These pages constitute the appendix to the document. There are no references
to any proper names in the index. They probably contain references to the
reliability of various FBI "confidential informants", as in the appendices
to other FBI documents.

There is some indication that the list of names to be found on pp 572-574 are of people who obtained Mexican travel visas in New Orleans
at around the same time as Oswald. This is anyway true of Gaudet, North
and Merrill, and a few others who are mentioned on other, unclassified
pages. Gaudet (FO Box 365, Waveland, Mississippi) "also indicated that
he has ip the past been an employee of the CIA." (p 588).

There are a total of 116 classified pages in this document, or slightly
less than one-sixth of the total number of pages.

T. Bethell,
National Archives,
Washington DC
May 24 1967
RIFLE FOUND ON ROOF OF TSBD

See vol 15 page 590. Testimony of Thayer Waldo. According to Sprague, a sequence showing this rifle being brought down from the roof of the TSBD is shown in the Dallas Cinema Associates film of the assassination. Apparently it does not have a telescopic sight.

PAROLE OF LEE HARVEY OSWALD

Joyce O'Brien, Lillian Hurret's daughter, went to see Oswald in jail and then "contacted a family friend, EMILE BRUNO, who operates the B & S package Liquor store, 2712 Canal St., and Mr Bruno contacted someone else who had Oswald paroled." (CD 75, p.160)

RAYMOND COMSTOCK

RAYMOND COMSTOCK, investigator, District Attorney's office, advised that DEAN ANDREWS, attorney-at-law, had contacted him, attempting to identify CLAY BERTRAND. COMSTOCK advised he was familiar with a number of homosexuals in the New Orleans French Quarter, but has been unable to identify this individual. (CD 75: p. 196)

R.M. DAVIES

R.M. DAVIES, investigator for DEAN ANDREWS, attorney at law, Audubon Building, New Orleans, Louisiana, advised upon the instruction of his employer, DEAN ANDREWS, he has made extensive searches of the files of Andrews' office, and has been unable to locate any record of CLAY BERTRAND or a record of LEE HARVEY OSWALD. He advised that he recalls OSWALD visiting ANDREWS' office and ANDREWS had mentioned to him that OSWALD was desirous of obtaining a hearing on his bad conduct discharge from the U.S. Marine Corps. DAVIES advised he could not recall of identify any of the individuals with whom OSWALD came to the office. (CD 75 p. 195)

JACK NELSON

An attorney contacted by one ROBERT HELLER (now living in New York), to represent Oswald after his arrest on Canal Street. Heller had witnessed the arrest. CE 1926.

MORE NAMES ON CLASSIFIED PERRIE PAGES

The following two names were omitted from my earlier list of proper names mentioned on the 40 classified Perrie pages:

- HAROLD TOOLE
- JOSEPH THOMPSON

HENRY COOPER

Owner, Henry's Market, 5101 Magazine Street advised that during the early afternoon of Nov 26th 1963 two young people, apparently man and wife and apparently Cuban, came into his store and told him that Oswald was not guilty and should not have been shot. "They were apparently friends or sympathisers of Oswald." Both about 19, 5', 110lbs, Spanish accent.

T.Bethell,
National Archives,
Washington DC
May 24, 1967
David W. Ferne

Joined- CAL 7/6/51
Promoted to Sep 7/1/52

Social Security 282-18-8219

Hired Allow 17302 June 1947 Cleveland
Mother, Mrs. Jane H. Ferne

DOB: 28 March 1918

1941-1950- JEDA Oil & Drilling, 714 Swetland
Aug 1951, fled Canada to Cleveland Nio.

No military - No Reserve -

Evelyn E. St. Glorioso-Cleveland 524-32
Wife of Ignatius-Cleveland 521-32

Union- Baldwin Wallace College 1937-41 Psychology

Speaks English, Spanish

6. When Bill was attorney to discharge
Ferne say in 1949, had been an Atchison Communist (3 a week) at request of
"Station Manager" in SW, mostly about
Communism.

Assisted with Cuban refugees from Red Cuba July 1961. "I was advised I was going to save
my fingers pulled if I didn't lay off." April 1961 - bonding change

"The man really after me was a Richard Durand,"
Suspended from fly 6, Aug 1961.
"I feel I was getting too close to something and my legs were pulled."

Compresses his legs to Bruce Dickson

"I was never treated for mental problems."

"I am a PhD from Italy - three two-week visits."

Catholic all his life -

"I understand two people were discharged from Eastern who were community."
Confidential 4-9 c. 5/21/41

Charles Seminey, Savannah, Ohio

Tenne was trained E-2 in U.S. Army Reserve, Serial # 15296049 from
4/13/50 to 4/17/53 + received honorable discharge.
Capt. Edie Rickenbacker
Chairman of the Board
Erskine & Brown, Inc.
New York, N.Y.

Dear Captain Rickenbacker,

As you know the above evaluation of the Personal Driver's assistant program was the result of the recommendation of Captain Fenn and his assistants in New Orleans. Though keenly aware of the need for an efficient, trained, and well-armed Army personnel to carry out military and administrative duties, we have been able to get the best advice in this field. Captain Fenn has been working on the problem for several years.

We are requesting that Captain Fenn be given another 90-day leave with pay so that his work at hand can be completed at the time he holds in his hands so many thanks which are due to him for his services in the security of the Cuban areas that no reasonable substitution could be made.

Sergio Arecha. Smith

Reply Rickenbacker to Smith 8/1/61

Negative—
Aug 1959, FBI tips customs that Ferrai may
be involved in gun running - We've tag -

July 5, 1951 - Proposed to remove Ferrai
from E.A. payroll, based on W.I.B. credit
report - He was not in fact removed

April 8, 1953 - F.A. Stue to Kitchen backer -
Gives back ground on Ferrai - Stui to
"Romano stable" in Cleveland hopes to war
hied by E.A.

March 23, 1953 - Kitchen Backer to Ferrai
letter congratulating him
promotion to a job in S. W. "Great
job, keep up the good work." Note at bottom - "This
man's effort been watching a his
qualifications justify his being
used and helpful wherever possible to
this duty - and even beyond." E.U.R.

Phoeniz University - Francesco Araneta
D'ARACNO - academic title now
St. Coleman Central (4 yrs)
St. Patrick " (3 yrs)
St. Ignatius High (4 yrs)
Memorial High (3 yrs)
St. Mary’s Seminary (Cleveland) 1935-40
Baldwin Wallace College 1940-1941 (BA)
St. Mary’s Seminary Aug 15, 1941 - Nov 27, 1944

"It is pointed out that information had been received that Ferrie had purchased a motorcycle for charging his testimony and withdrawing his complaint."

Aircraft Transport Pilot. Cat 335-066 7/19/57

In Jan, 1949, subject is reported personal acquaintance at 314 Zach St, Tampa, Fla. He was reported married with two dependents, Summerfield, Fla. 7/44.

15 days duty at Fort Campbell

Ferrie in contact with
Paul Farnett Lafayette, La
Julien Martinez (do)
Julien Burgwinkle 421 S.W. 5 Ave, Ferrie, Fla.
Fenne has stated that he is seeing
Laeton Martens to the tune of $5,000-

at Lafayette, La. Fenne is allegedly
running around with Ms. Martens who is
separated from her husband who may be
working as a waiter."

At one time Fenne ran around with a
woman named Marcel who worked as a make-up
artist on his private airplanes."
GRIEVANCES OF
CAPTAIN DAVID FERRIE
15-63; 29-63; 48-63

Deposition of LAYTON MARTENS
taken July 12, 1963 at New
Orleans Louisiana
Q. What is your name?
A. Layton P. Martens.

Q. What is your address?
A. 136 General Gardner, Lafayette, Louisiana.

Q. Are you of legal age?
A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know Captain David Ferrie?
A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you ever been a member of Civil Air Patrol?
A. Yes

Q. What Squadron?
A. New Orleans Cadet Squadron

Q. Have you ever been a member of the Falcon Squadron?
A. Yes I have

Q. Did you hold any position of authority in the Falcons.
A. Yes, I did

Q. Would you name that position and describe its duties?
A. I was the Adjutant. I was responsible for all the paperwork, files, records, applications, I.D. Cards, the squadron paper and so on.

Q. Was the Falcon Squadron part of the Louisiana Wing of Civil Air Patrol?
A. No Sir.

Q. Was it part of the National organization?
A. The Falcons were an entirely independent organization with its own existence, its own rules, its own purposes, its own articles of incorporation and its own activities.

Q. With what organizations was it connected?
A. None.
Q. State, if you remember, who were the incorporators of the Falcons?
A. Dave Ferrie, John Irion, JIm LeWallen and Ned Mendez

Q. Were they members of the Falcons?
A. Yes. They were seniors.

Q. What is a senior?
A. A senior is an adult member over 21. Under 21 we called them Cadets.

Q. Were CAP I.D. Cards ever issued to any members?
A. Yes. As temporary I.D. Cards until we decided to go independent.

Q. What happened to these temporary I.D. Cards?
A. They were withdrawn or recalled and our own issued.

Q. Is this such an I.D. Card (showing a blue card)?
A. Yes.

Q. To whom was this card issued?
A. To John Espenan.

Q. Who wrote the word temporary across the face?
A. I don't recall. It could be my handwriting, though or Captain Ferrie's or the First Sargent's.

Q. Was a Mr. Espenan a member of the Squadron?
A. Yes. Here is a copy of his application for membership.

(Frofers a paper to Mr. Gill)

Q. Who has had charge of these files?
A. I have.

Q. Was Mr. Espenan a senior or a cadet?
A. This application is for Espenan's father and he was a senior. and Johnny the son was a Cadet.
Q. You say the Falcons were an independent organization. Was this generally known?
A. Certainly.

Q. How do you know?
A. Everybody in the Squadron new it because we had meetings to discuss our future status and what we wanted to do. Besides I sent out a copy of the Squadron paper to everybody in the mail.

Q. Did a Mr. Espenan ever come and pick up any papers or charter covering the Falcons?
A. Yes he did.

Q. When did that occur?
A. In August 1961.

Q. How can you be certain of the date?
A. It was at the time Mrs. Landry was making it hot for everybody. I remember it because he came to Captain Ferrie's house. Captain Ferrie was not home. His boy went in and got the papers from Captain Ferrie's desk.

Q. Was this a State Charter?
A. Yes it was the Squadrons.

Q. In the year 1960 you belonged to New Orleans Squadron Civil Air Patrol?
A. Yes.

Q. Did that Squadron have a summer encampment that year?
A. Yes

Q. Where was it held?
A. At Keesler Air Force Base.
Q. Who was in charge of that Encampment?  
A. Col. Samuel B. Davis

Q. What position did Captain Ferrie hold at that Encampment?  
A. He was Commandant of Cadets.

Q. What was the chain of command at that encampment. In other words, starting with Col. Davis, how did orders or commands come down to the cadets?  
A. By the chain of command, orders would originate with Col. Davis go through Captain Ferrie to the individual Cadet Commanders in charge of each barracks of cadets.

Q. Who was immediately over the Cadets?  
A. Captain Ferrie.

Q. Was a Lt. Col. Christianse in charge?  
A. No

Q. Was he there?  
A. Yes

Q. In what capacity was he there?  
A. As a sort of advisor. He did not have any command function.

Q. Did any dispute arise at Keesler that involved Captain Ferrie?  
A. Yes it did.

Q. What was the nature of that dispute if you know it of your own knowledge?  
A. Well, every senior that showed up thought he was a commander and started issuing orders. The result was confusion. Every senior was contradicting everybody else. The Cadets then complained to Captain Ferrie who was immediately above them. Captain Ferrie said we should follow the chain of command. Then some seniors went to Col. Davis and he told them the same thing. So they went to Christianson. All the seniors wanted to be chiefs and nobody wanted to be indians.
Q. Were any decisions arrived at in this matter?
A. Yes

Q. What were those decisions if you know them?
A. That a bunch of us quit and walked out.

Q. Why was that?
A. Because we got disgusted with the Air Force. They had preached military courtesy and discipline and chain of command. Then Christianson wanted to turn this all upside down. A lot of the fellows thought that something was wrong with what the Air Force had told us about how they worked. We could not see how it was possible for Col. Christianson to preach one thing and practice another.

Q. Do you know of these criminal charges against Captain Ferrie?
A. Yes.

Q. How do you know of them?
A. I was subpoenaed as a witness at his trial.

Q. Did you know James Landry and Eric Crouchet?
A. Yes I did.

Q. To what did you testify at the trial?
A. I testified that since I was a resident of Captain Ferrie's house I had first hand knowledge of the impossibility of these charges being true. After all I lived there and if anyone would have known I would have.

Q. How did you come to live at Captain Ferrie's house?
A. My mother and father separated and our home broke up.

My mother asked Captain Ferrie and his mother if I could stay with them as I had no place to go.

Q. Are you working?
A. I am a student at Southwestern.

Q. What activities went on in the Falcon Squadron?
A. Captain Ferrie taught us reciprocal engines and had us overhaul a couple under FAA supervision. They were passed. We recovered an airplane and it passed. We did metal and
and it passed the FAA. We also studied mathematics, aerodynamics and physics. I learned geometry in about three weeks this way.

Q. What was the object or purpose of the squadron?
A. Most of us wanted careers in aviation. Either we wanted to go to the Air Force Academy, or Aviation Cadets, or in aero science. We don't have a very good school system and this was the best way to get the things we needed but did not know. Captain Ferrie had helped 4 fellows into the Air Force Academy before and we knew he could help us. That was why we went to him and asked him to form this squadron.
Contributing to Delinquency

Date of offense: August 5, 1961

Offense: Intimidation

Clearance: Not cleared

Partly cleared: Cleared by arrest

Where offense occurred: Unfounded

Property involved: Show here, type and value of property recovered. If the case may be, additional property reported stolen.

- Currency and negotiables
- Jewelry and precious metals
- Furs
- Clothing
- Miscellaneous
  (Include costume jewelry)

TOTAL VALUE

STOLEN

RECOVERED

On Thursday morning, August 23, 1961, Investigating Officers received a phone call from Mr. Alexander Landry, who stated that juvenile Michael Crouchett had come to his residence on the night of Wednesday, August 22, 1961, and told of being contacted by David Ferris, who told Mr. Landry that Michael was going to the store where he is employed, at 3223 St. Claude Ave., at 2:15 PM, August 23, 1961. According to Crouchett, Ferris was with another person, whom he introduced as a Cuban, who had jumped in the recent invasion of Cuba. Ferris, as Crouchett stated, asked him to sign a paper stating that he had made the statement to the police out of anger for Capt. Ferris. Crouchett told Mr. Landry that he would have to sign the paper or be dealt with by some Cubans. Crouchett told investigating officers that he signed the paper shown him by Ferris because he was afraid. Crouchett said also that he told his parents about Ferris’s visit to the store after he knew off from work, and later that night, he went to see Mr. Alexander Landry about it. Crouchett stated that he asked Mr. Landry to notify Investigating Officers.

On August 23, 1961, Investigating Officers went to Puglia Super Market where Crouchett is employed, and a full typewritten statement was taken from him relative to the visit made by Ferris. This statement will better explain the occurrence, which also describes the subject with Ferris, and another man sitting outside the store in Ferris’s car. Crouchett thought that one of the unknown subjects was known by the name Elvio. Crouchett stated that Ferris stayed in the store from about 2:15 PM until 3:00 PM, and later when he (Crouchett) knocked off, Ferris was waiting outside in his car.

Investigating officers spoke with Mr. George J. Puglia, Jr., of 2223 St. Claude Ave., owner of the Grocery Store. Mr. Puglia stated that after lunch at approximately 2:15 PM, he noticed two men speaking with Crouchett in the store. Mr. Puglia identified one of the subjects as having painted eyes brown and was lacking his hair, which very tall his Dave Ferris. Mr. Puglia identified the other subject as being about 25 years old, tall.

Juvenile
Investigating officers spoke with Mr. Francis Fuglia of 5523 St. Claude who stated that at approximately 2:30PM, two men came into the store and were talking with Crouchet. Mr. Fuglia described one of the subjects as having spotty hair, which was falling out and was about 6' tall. This description given officers by Mr. Francis Fuglia, certainly appears to be Ferrie. Mr. Francis Fuglia stated also that this subject had painted eyebrows, and told of another subject who was with the subject with the painted eyebrows, but could not identify him to well.

Investigating officers returned to the Juvenile Bureau and notified Immigration authorities. Inspector Underwood came to the bureau and was given all the information in this matter. Inspector Underwood stated that he knew Arcacha Smith and that Smith was an American Citizen, and that there was nothing his organization could do.

At 1:05PM August 24, 1961 Invest. Officers received another call from Crouchet, who stated that David Ferris had come to see him again. Crouchet stated that Ferris and another subject had just left him after getting him to sign another paper. Officers drove immediately to the Balter Building in an effort to catch Ferris, but after 1 hour, he failed to show up. Officers returned to the Juvenile Bureau and called Crouchet by phone and have him explain Ferris's second visit. Crouchet stated that he signed something that had the phrase "or all charges in it." Ferris told Crouchet that if he signed the statement, that it would keep him (Crouchet) out of trouble. Crouchet stated that Ferris had someone with him with dark hair and believed his name was Andrew. This unidentified subject was the same one who had come into the store with Ferris the day before, according to Crouchet. Crouchet also stated, that it was about 12:40PM and he was coming from lunch when he saw Ferris parked by Gusmano's restaurant on St. Claude Ave, near the Fuglia's super market, and it a parking lot near a liquor store. Ferris told Crouchet on this second visit, that he (Ferris) wanted Crouchet to meet Arcacha Smith. According to Crouchet, Ferris told him that he could have anything he wanted for signing the paper. Ferris also told Crouchet on the second visit, that if he wanted, he(Ferris) could arrange to get him (Crouchet) out of town.

At 3:00PM investigating officers received a call from Mr. Landry, who stated that he received a phone call from a subject who identified himself as Michael McLoy, a friend of his son, from Houston, Texas. Mr. Landry stated that McLoy was coming to his house. Officers called Mr. Landry on the morning of August 25, 1961, but learned that McLoy did not show up.

On the night of August 24, 1961 Officer Jonau, received a telephone call from Chief Warrant Officer C. A. Knowlton from Camp Loloey Johnson, who stated that to his knowledge the charter held by Ferris was forged. Knowlton stated that he check with the National Headquarters in Houston, Texas and found that there was no charter issued for the Matania Falcon Squadron. Officer Knowlton stated that he has received a number of calls from parents inquiring of the Matania Falcon Squadron. Investigating officer Jonau called Major Christian, who is the commander of the Civil Air Patrol in New Orleans. Major Christian stated that Ferris was at one time, quietly removed from the New Orleans Cadet Squadron of the C.A.P.

Agent Stzart Sheer of the F.B.I. was notified of the current information.
Investigating officers spoke with Mr. Francis Puglia of 5523 St. Claude who stated that at approximately 2:30PM, two men came into the store and were talking with Crouchet. Mr. Puglia described one of the subjects as having spotty hair, which was falling out and was about 6'1 tall. This description given officers by Mr. Francis Puglia, certainly appears to be Ferris. Mr. Francis Puglia stated also that this subject had painted eyebrows, and told of another subject who was with the subject with the painted eyebrows, but could not identify him to well.

Investigating officers returned to the Juvenile Bureau and notified Immigration authorities. Inspector Underwood came to the Bureau and was given all the information in this matter. Inspector Underwood stated that he knew Aroacha Smith and that Smith was an American Citizen, and that there was nothing his organization could do.

At 1:05PM August 24, 1961 Invest. Officers received another call from Crouchet, who stated that David Ferris had come to see him again. Crouchet stated that Ferris and another subject had just left him to alter getting him to sign another paper. Officers drove immediately to the Balter Building in an effort to catch Ferris, but after 1 hour, he failed to show up. Officers returned to the Juvenile Bureau and call Crouchet by phone and have him explain Ferris's second visit. Crouchet stated that he signed something that had the phrase crop all charges in it. Ferris told Crouchet that if he signed the statement, that it would keep him (Crouchet) out of trouble. Crouchet stated that Ferris had someone with him with dark hair and believed his name was Andrew. This unidentified subject was the same one who had come into the store with Ferris the day before, according to Crouchet. Crouchet stated also, that it was about 12:40PM, and he was coming from lunch when he saw Ferris parked by Cusimano's restaurant on St. Claude Ave, near the Puglia's super market, and it a parking lot near a liquor store. Ferris told Crouchet on this second visit, that he (Ferris) wanted Crouchet to meet Aroacha Smith. According to Crouchet, Ferris told him that he could have anything he wanted for signing the paper. Ferris also told Crouchet on the second visit, that if he wanted, he(Ferris) could arrange to get him (Crouchet) out of town.

At 3:00PM investigating officers received a call from Mr. Landry, who stated that he received a phone call from a subject who identified himself as Michael McCloy, a friend of his son, from Houston, Texas. Mr. Landry stated that McCloy was coming to his house. Officers called Mr. Landry on the morning of August 25, 1961, but learned that McCloy did not show up.

On the night of August 24, 1961 Officer Jonas, received a telephone call from Chief Warrant Officer C. R. Knowlton from Camp LeRoy Johnson, who stated that to his knowledge the charter held by Ferris was forged. Knowlton stated that he check with the National Headquarters in Houston, Texas and found that there was no charter issued for the Mississippi Falcon Squadron. Officer Knowlton stated that he has received a number of calls from parents inquiring of the Mississippi Falcon Squadron. Investigating officer Jonas called Major Christian, who is the commander of the Civil Air Patrol in New Orleans. Major Christian stated that Ferris was at one time, quietly removed from the New Orleans Cadet Squadron of the C.A.P.

Agent Sturz Sheer of the F.B.I. was notified of the current information.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TITLE</th>
<th>CHARACTER OF INVESTIGATION</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE, aka</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David W. Ferrie, &quot;Dave&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

SYNOPSIS

Subject arrested 50, Jefferson Parish, La., 8/28/61 and 3/22/61, charged with carnal knowledge, Contributing to Delinquency of Juvenile, Indecent Behavior, and Crime against nature. Charges still pending but dismissal anticipated. Subject arrested New Orleans PD 2/16/62 and charged relative to extortion. Charge pending and New Orleans DA anticipates moving to trial. New Orleans Retail Credit Bureau shows current residence for subject at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, New Orleans, La. Two small accounts for collection, two news clippings relative to his arrests, no other derogatory data. Subject employed as investigator for local attorney who represents him on criminal charges. FERRIE owner of 1960 Ford Tudor Sedan bearing 1962 La. registration 300-601. Car is being financed and last payment on account dated 9/26/62. 1939 Ford found registered to DAVID W. FERRIE, JR., 11 Prospect St., Alexandria, La., but efforts to identify negative to date. Neighborhoods at past residences of subject negative regarding knowledge of involvement in activities of derogatory nature. Observation of subject after working hours 11/9, 10 and 11/62 reflects subject may still be associating with youths involved in instant charges.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>INVESTIGATION CONDUCTED FOR</th>
<th>INVESTIGATION AUTHORIZED BY</th>
<th>INVESTIGATIVE PERIOD</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Tolan Investigation, Inc.</td>
<td>Mr. Thomas M. Tolan</td>
<td>November, 1962</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DATE OF REPORT</th>
<th>FILE NUMBERS</th>
<th>COPIES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>November 19, 1962</td>
<td>11-N-224</td>
<td>3 - Mr. Thomas M. Tolan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2 - SRC</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

- STRICTLY CONFIDENTIAL -

This report is furnished by the agency at the request of the client named herein, and is strictly confidential and for client's information only. Client, in accepting this report, agrees to hold same in strict confidence for his own exclusive use; never to be communicated, and to be personally responsible for any damage arising from a violation of any of the above provisions.

LEGAL & BUSINESS INVESTIGATIONS - A FIRM PRINCIPALLY STAFFED BY FORMER AGENTS OF THE F B I
11-N-224
12/19/62

SURVEILLANCE
A surveillance was maintained at FERRIE's residence from 5:30 P. M. to 11:30 P. M. on Friday, November 16, 1962, by JACK OLIPHANT. FERRIE came home about 7:15 P. M. by himself and went into his house. At 8:15 P. M., FERRIE and two men who appeared to be about his own age walked away from FERRIE's home and got into an automobile with 1962 Louisiana license 190-718. OLIPHANT had been instructed to record activity at the house and not to follow cars away from the house since it was believed more important to determine who came to see him. This car came back at 11:00 P. M. and FERRIE got out and went into his house. There was no further activity.

1962 license 190-718 is issued to DANTE MAROCCHI, 1309 Dauphine Street, for a 1951 Pontiac.

The following investigation was conducted by EDWARD M. DAVIS:

On November 17, 1962, the following observations were made at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, New Orleans, Louisiana:

The observation commenced at approximately 6:30 P. M. At this time the subject's automobile, a 1960 Ford, bearing 1962 Louisiana license 300-601, was absent from in front of the above address.

At 7:30 P. M., subject arrived in the above automobile alone. He parked in front of 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway and entered the house. At 8:25 P. M., a 1954 Ford, tudor sedan, bearing 1962 Louisiana license 311-641, with three boys in the car arrived in front of the subject's home. They parked the car and all entered the home at 3330.
Louisiana Avenue Parkway. Shortly thereafter, two of the boys left the subject's home and walked in the direction of South Broad. The driver of this car is approximately eighteen years of age, six feet tall, slender build, brown hair. He was wearing an orange-colored short sleeve shirt and dark colored slacks. The second boy was approximately sixteen years of age, five feet eight inches tall, medium build, dark brown hair with high wavy front. He was wearing a plaid shirt and dark slacks. The third boy was approximately fifteen years of age, slender, five feet six inches tall, had fair complexion, light brown hair and was wearing light tan slacks and a light blue shirt.

The latter two boys were the ones that left and walked toward South Broad. They returned at 9:20 P. M. and entered the Ford with Louisiana license 311-641. At approximately 9:35 P. M., the driver of the car left subject's home and returned to the above car with the two boys therein and they departed, driving to South Broad. They parked at a bus stop near Broadmoor Drug Store on the corner of South Broad and Washington Streets. The second boy left the car and entered the drug store. After a few minutes he returned to the car and they left, driving north on Broad Street.

The observation continued at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, New Orleans, until 11:00 P. M. Subject had no other visitors during the above period.
The following observation was made at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway on November 18, 1962, commencing at 6:15 P. M. No activity was noted at this time. The subject's 1960 Ford was parked in front of his home. At 8:15 P. M., subject departed from his home leading his dog. They walked in the direction of South Claiborne for a short distance then returned and walked toward South Broad. He returned to his home at 8:30 P. M. and entered the house with the dog.

At 9:05 P. M., subject left his house, entered his car and drove to South Claiborne, turned left on Claiborne and drove north. He returned home at approximately 9:30 P. M.

No activity was noted at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway and the observation was discontinued at 10:15 P. M.

A spot check was made in the vicinity of Columbus and North Broad Streets and 1954 Ford bearing Louisiana license 311-641 was observed parked near the corner of Columbus and North Dorgenois. No one was observed in or near this car. Spot check was made at 1311 North Prieur and nothing pertinent was observed.

On November 19, 1962, a confidential source at the Motor Vehicle Division advised that 1962 Louisiana Registration 197-173 is issued to JAMES R. LEWALLEN, 1309 Dauphine Street, Apartment 9, New Orleans, Louisiana, for a 1954 red Pontiac convertible coupe, Motor Number P82A55916, Louisiana Title Number M-776516, with a lien in favor of GMAC, 2926 Chesti, Cleveland, Ohio. The car was
11-N-224
12/19/62

purchased new on August 30, 1954 from Tony Ditz Pontiac Company, Cleveland, Ohio, for $2,045.55. Ohio Title Number is 18421956.

**LEWALLEN's occupation is shown as pilot.**

The following surveillance of the subject's residence was initiated on November 23, 1962 by JACK OLIPHANT and CHARLES BRANTON:

At 7:30 P. M., a car drove up and a young boy got out and went into FERRIE's apartment. (Louisiana license 311-641)

At 7:40 P. M. another car (Louisiana license 197-173) with a young boy driving arrived and the boy got out and went into the house. These two cars and boys have been to FERRIE's apartment before on November 11, 1962.

At 8:00 P. M. a car stopped half a block from FERRIE's apartment and the driver (about five feet five inches, two-hundred fifty pounds, forty-five to fifty years of age, wore glasses) got out and came to FERRIE's apartment. He went inside, stayed five minutes, came back out, got in his car and drove off. His license number is Louisiana 327-938.

At 8:30 P. M., three persons came out and talked for ten minutes. Then the young boy in car (311-641) got in and left. FERRIE and the other male (car 197-173) went back into the apartment.

At 10:10 P. M., FERRIE and the boy came out and another boy was with them. This is the first time the third boy was observed. The two boys got into car (197-173) and left. FERRIE took his dog for
11-N-224
12/19/62

a walk.

At 10:30 P. M., the same two boys came back with a "six-pack" of beer and went back inside the subject's home.

No activity was noted until 1:30 A. M., November 24, 1962, when the two boys and FERRIE came out of the house. One of the boys (the #3 boy) had some clothing with him. These two boys got into the car (197-173) and drove off. FERRIE went back in and turned off the light. The two boys were followed to Nashville and Patton Street where the one boy got out and went into a two story house on the corner of the 600 block (Patton Street) right side going toward the river. The boy went in the front door on Nashville. The other boy drove off and headed toward town. The surveillance was discontinued at 2:00 A. M.

On December 3, 1962, a pretext interview was made by RONALD HUBNER at 604 Nashville Avenue to attempt to determine the identity of the young man who was seen leaving FERRIE's apartment and going to that address on November 23, 1962. An elderly woman at 604 Nashville advised that the house was owned by Dr. MC CORMACK. He has no children and there are no young people in the neighborhood except for the son of a woman who lives in 608 next door to Dr. MC CORMACK. The name of these people was given as MARTENS and the woman advised that the son is about nineteen years old and attends school in Lafayette, Louisiana and comes home only on weekends and holidays.
The city directory was searched for Mrs. MARTENS but of the three listed none are shown as residing at 608 Nashville.

On December 4, 1962, a call was made to telephone information service for a phone in the name of MARTENS at 608 Nashville Avenue. The operator asked if this could be 606 instead of 608 Nashville and when told that it could be that number she said that she had a MARY ELLEN MARTENS there but then said this was a non-listed number and she could not give out information about it.

The following investigation was conducted by EDWARD M. DAVIS:

On November 24, 1962, the following observation was made at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, New Orleans, Louisiana:

The subject's car, a 1960 Ford, was observed parked in front of the above address at 5:30 P.M. At 7:30 P.M., the subject departed his home and left in his car. He drove to the Broadmoor Drug Store, corner of North Broad and Washington Streets, left the car and entered the drug store. He was observed making a telephone call from the telephone just inside the above store.

At 7:40 P.M., subject returned to his home and entered the house.

The observation was discontinued at approximately 10:00 P.M. Subject had no visitors and no activity was noted other than that stated above.
On November 25, 1962, the following observation was made at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, New Orleans by EDWARD M. DAVIS:

The observation commenced at 5:00 P. M. and at this time subject's automobile, a 1960 Ford, was not parked in front of his residence at the above address.

At approximately 6:00 P. M., subject arrived at his home and left the car and entered his house. At 6:55 P. M., subject departed from his house and left in his automobile. He drove toward South Claiborne, turned right on Claiborne. The observation was continued at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway and at 10:55 P. M. subject returned home and entered the house.

At 11:15 P. M., the observation was discontinued. During the above periods, no one was observed entering or leaving the subject's home.

The Motor Vehicle Division, Louisiana Department of Revenue, 325 Loyola Avenue, advised GEORGE L. RISLEY on November 26, 1962 that 1962 Louisiana registration 327-938 is listed to HENRY J. WINKLER, 800 Oaklawn Drive, Metairie, Louisiana. This license is for a 1962 Ford Falcon Futura.

The 1961 New Orleans City Directory reflects HENRY J. WINKLER, wife MAURIE, residing at 3228 St. Claude Avenue. Also, HENRY J. WINKLER, real estate, 3421 South Claiborne. AUDREY WINKLER, stenographic clerk, Louisiana Division of Employment Security, is
also listed at 3421 South Claiborne.

1962 New Orleans Suburban Area City Directory reflects no alphabetical listing for WINKLER. There is no listing for municipal number 800 Oaklawn Drive in this directory or in the telephone street address directory issued for December, 1962.

PENDING
TO: Ronald Hubner

FROM: Chas. Carson

DATE: July 16, 1963

RE: David W. Ferrie

The records of that one case in Jefferson Parish were refused. They were viewed however, and the pertinent contents were the same statements sent to Miami yesterday in New Orleans case H-8507-61.

Enclosed are the police report and the statement of John T. Cater which make up the record in B-7904-62.
Juvenile Bureau  
Feb 16, 1962  
Item B-790L-62

TO : Joseph I. Giarrusso  
Superintendent of Police

FROM : Major Adolph Mayerhafer  
Supervisor of Juvenile Bureau

SUBJECT : Investigation of Extortion, allegedly committed by David W. Ferrie WM Age 41 of 331 Atherton Drive.

Patn Roland Fournier and Charles Jonau of the Juvenile Bureau report of having investigated a matter involving extortion, allegedly committed by David W. Ferrie WM Age 41 of 331 Atherton Drive, on Feb 16, 1962 at 10:00AM. Patn Fournier, the writer of this report, in company with Patn Jonau additionally report of having conducted investigations involving David Ferrie in the past 4 months, which began on August 16, 1961. Officers Fournier and Jonau will be referred to as investigating officers during the remainder of this report.

Investigating officers conducted investigations in August and September of 1961, which lead to the arrest of David Ferrie, Which investigations resulted in charges of contributing to the delinquency, indecent behavior with juveniles, Crime Against Nature, and Public Intimidation. Charges against Ferrie, were accepted in Orleans and Jefferson parishes. In the impending cases against Ferrie, one Eric Michael Crouchett WM Age 16 of 5505 Marais St., is a witness.

On the morning of Feb 16, 1962, investigating officer Fournier received a phone call from the father of Eric Crouchett, who complained that a friend of his, John T. Cater WM Age 41 of 5454 Dauphine St., had been intimidated and that Ferrie had made arrangements for a meeting with Cater after telling Cater that he (Ferrie) had a proposition to discuss. Mr Crouchett explained to investigating officers that Cater was frightened and that Cater contacted him, informing him(Crouchett) that Ferrie wanted to meet. Crouchett told officers that he instructed Cater to go along with Ferrie, with the idea of notifying authorities. Cater and Ferrie made arrangements to meet at Canal and Baronne St., at 10:00AM on Feb 16, 1962 in front of the Walgreen's Drug Store. Mr. Crouchett asked investigating officers if they would attempt to witness this meeting. At 9:50AM on Feb 16, 1962, officers took up a position at Lord's Department store for women on Canal and Baronne, across the street from the Walgreen's drug store. Immediately upon arrival, officers noticed David Ferrie standing in front of the drug store with dark glasses on. Officers observed that Ferrie kept walking in and out of the drug store for about 10 minutes and he came outside and disappeared from officers view, after he began walking up Canal St., in the direction of Claiborne Ave. Investigating officers did not attempt to pick up Ferrie again, as Ferrie is thoroughly acquainted with them. Officers waited until approximately 12:00 noon on Feb 16, 1962 and went to the home of Mr. Crouchett, where Mr. Cater found. Cater had arrived shortly before the arrival of officers. Mr. Crouchett explained that Mr. Cater was a friend of his and had been for 3 years. Officers observed that Cater was very nervous at the time. Cater stated that Ferrie had met him at the designated time and location and they had driven off in a car, operated by a subject, know to him only as "Butch". Cater told officers that they drove him up Tulane Ave., into the Carrollton section to a Royal Castle Restaurant. During the ride, they discussed the cases pending against Ferrie. Cater explained to officers that Ferrie asked him to get Mike Crouchett to change his mind about testifying against him.

Continued......
Cater told officers that Ferrie threatened that if Crouchett gave testimony against him (Ferrie), that he (Ferrie) would get him (Cater) involved in a sex ring. Cater stated that Ferrie told him that he had affidavits by many boys who accuse Cater of having sex parties at his house. For further details, see the attached statement made by Cater, taken at the Juvenile Bureau by investigating officers.

Cater stated additionally that the meeting took place in a Chevrolet convertible, but he did not know the make of the car. He stated that he thought the car belonged to the subject known as Butch. Cater said also, that he had never known or seen Capt Dave Ferrie in all his life and that he didn't understand how Ferrie had obtained his name and phone number at work.

Investigating officers consulted with Assistant District Attorney Richard Seither in this matter and he advised officers to question Ferrie and present a report to the District Attorney's office. Investigating officers went to the home of David Ferrie at 331 Atherton Drive, at 3:30PM on Feb 16, 1962 in company with Sgt. Joseph Behrens of the Jefferson parish sheriff's office. On arrival of officers at the home of Ferrie, it was observed that several boys were standing around the front lawn of Ferrie's residence. Ferrie came to the door and invited officers to enter. Upon entering, officers recognized Lawrence Marsh WM Age 19 of 4404 Majestic Oaks St. in Gretna, La., known to the officers as "Butch", in previous investigations. Ferrie was placed under arrest. Ferrie admitted being downtown at Canal and Baronne at 10:00AM on 2-16-62, but refused to say why he had gone to this location. He stated only that he had gone to meet somebody. Lawrence Marsh stated that he had driven Ferrie in his Chevrolet convertible to meet someone, downtown at 10:00AM 2-16-62, but would not say anything more about the meeting. Officers observed the Chevrolet convertible La-62 license 107-828, parked in the front yard of Ferrie's residence. Ferrie was booked at the east bank jail and was immediately taken to the First District Station by investigating officers and booked with RS 1A Article 60 relative to extortion. He refused to answer questions on advise of his attorney.

John Cater is a male nurse, who lives alone. He has been married and divorced. He has a teen age son who is in the military service. Mr. Crouchett stated that Mr. Cater has been more than a good friend for over 3 years. Cater stated that he has no police record and has never been arrested. He was asked by officers if Ferrie could prove the accusations and he stated that Ferrie positively could not.

On Sunday Feb 18, 1962, Cater came to the Juvenile Bureau and informed investigating officers that he had received a phone call from two boys, one of whom stated that he was calling from Ferrie's residence. The phone call, according to Cater, was made at about 4:00PM on Feb 16, 1962, a short while after Ferrie was arrested. Cater told officers that the boys asked him if he had made a statement against Ferrie and asked him why he made it. The boys told him that Ferrie was only trying to help all boys who are involved in the impending cases in Orleans and Jefferson parish courts, and that Ferrie was also trying to help him (Cater). The telephone conversation ended and Cater identified one of the boys as Alvin Bobach (phonetically spelled), a boy whom he had met previously at a skating rink.
After the discussion, Butch and Ferrie drove me to Flood and Burgundy St. It was about 12:00 Noon. I walked over to Mr. Crouchett's house and shortly after the police arrived.

Q. How long have you known the Crouchett family?
A. About 3 years. I visit them regularly and they visit me.

Q. Had you known Ferrie before this incident?
A. Never saw him before in my life.

Q. Had you ever known the boy named Butch?
A. No, only by sight. I have seen him at a skating rink in the past.

Q. Is there anything more you would like to add?
A. At about 4:00PM on Feb 16, 1962, I received a phone call at my house from Alvin Bobach. I boy I know from the skating rink. I asked him where I was and he stated that he was at Dave Ferrie's house. He stated that he had someone on the line who wanted to talk to me. Some other boys, whom I don't know and who didn't identify himself, spoke with me and asked if I had made a statement to the police. I told him Knox. He told me that Dave Ferrie was trying to help me and the other boys. He told me that the police had been to Ferrie's house and picked him up. He asked me if I had ever heard the police threatened to kill Ferrie, get even with him or make remarks about him. The conversation ended when I told them that I wasn't interested.

Q. Do you have any idea how Ferrie got your name and phone number at work?
A. No.

Q. Is this statement true and correct to the best of your knowledge?
A. Yes

Statement taken in the presence of Patn Roland Fournier and Charles J. nau typewritten and completed at 9:00AM Feb 18, 1962 by Patn Fournier. It was necessary in this matter to begin the statement on Feb 16, 1962 and to complete it on Sunday Feb 18, 1962.

John T. Cater
Investigating officers feel that Ferrie is being used by Cater in order that Ferrie can gain an acquittal in his impending cases in the courts of Orleans and Jefferson parishes.

Investigating officers would also point out that Cater once hung around a skating rink and knew many young boys, which include Bobach and Marsch, whom Cater knew only as "Butch". Thus, Cater would be a good target for Ferrie's threats and intimidation. Officers checked the Police Bureau of Identification and found that they have no record on John Cater.

The District Attorney will be consulted.

Patn Roland Fournier

Patn Charles Jonau

Approved...

Major Adolph A. Mayesmaier
Supervisor of Juvenile Bureau
Juvenile Bureau
Feb 16, 1962

Statement of John T. Cater WM Age 41, residing 5454 Dauphine St., relative to an investigation of intimidation and threats.

STATEMENT

I, John Cater, without threats or promises, make the following statement and will answer all questions asked of me.

I was working at 2016 State St., in a private home on Thursday night Feb 15, 1962, and I received a phone call at about 8:30PM, from a man who asked me "do you know who this is" I told him that I had a good idea and he said "I'd like to meet you tomorrow", "I have a proposition". I suspected that it was David Ferrie on the phone, because I had heard about him and the trouble he was causing between Mr. Mike Crouch and other boys. I was nervous about him calling at my work and I didn't know what to do, so I just told him that I would meet him. He asked me where was a good place to meet and I told him Walgreen's on Canal Street, because I was familiar with the location as I past this place every day. I picked this place because it was safe and I didn't want to be along with this man. He hung up after a short conversation.

I tried to get Mr. Crouch that same night but changed my mind because I didn't want to disturb them. I called Mr. Crouch this morning about 8:00AM to tell him what had happened. Mr. Crouch told me to go ahead and meet Ferrie and said that he would notify the police.

I met Ferrie this morning at the designated time and place at 10:00AM. He told me he had a car, and that "Butch" was with him and we would take a ride. We got in the car, which was parked by the curb on Canal directly in front of the center theatre. It looked like a Chevrolet convertible to me and Butch was driving it. Ferrie wanted to drive around the block because he was expecting some kid to meet him there. The kid didn't show up, so then we drove up Tulane Avenue into the Carrollton section and we started talking while driving. We drove to some Royal Castle restaurant, but I don't remember where it was because I was nervous and unfamiliar with the neighborhood. Ferrie talked about his car and explained to me that if Mike Crouch would not testify, no one would get into trouble. He stated that he had affidavits against me and Mike Crouch and the hockey players at the skating rink. He stated that it would be very serious for us, if the Crouch boy testified against him. He asked me to get Mike to change his mind, not talk, and testify against him. He stated that he was doing this only to help all the boys who are involved, because he was interested in boys.

Ferrie stated to me that he had affidavits from boys who had been to my house on several occasions on sex parties. He stated that he was going to get Mike and his brother Courtland involved in a sex ring, and was making implications to make me believe that he had affidavits against me for having sex parties at my house. He told me that I was closer to the Crouch family to anybody and he told me that I should have influence over them. I was wondering at the time how Ferrie came to know that I was good friends with the Crouch family. He gave me his phone number which was a Vernon number, which I have at home. He told me to call him and let him know the results of what I could do for him. Butch heard the entire conversation between Ferrie and me. He even butted in and stated that he had been to my house too. I can say definitely that Butch had never been to my house. I don't even know his real name. We did most of the talking while riding in the car. We did not do much talking after we went in to get a cup of coffee.

Continued......
New Orleans Police Department
Juvenile Bureau
August 28, 1961
Item E-2507-61

Statement of James Landry, 18, age 18 residing at 3005 Sunshine St., relative to Capt. Dave Ferrie, an age 15 residing at 331 Atherton Dr., contributing to the delinquency of juveniles.

The below statement will be in question and answer form, questions to be asked by Patb Charles Jones and answers to be given by James Landry.

Q. Do you know Capt Dave Ferrie?
A. Yes sir.

Q. How did you get to meet him?
A. Through my father who works at the Eastern Airlines where Capt. Ferrie is a pilot.

Q. Were you a member of the Civil Air Patrol that Capt. Ferrie was in command of?
A. Yes sir, the Natchitoches Falcon Squadron.

Q. Did you ever attend any parties at Capt. Ferrie's home on Atherton Dr.?
A. Yes sir.

Q. What happened at these parties?
A. Well, at one of the parties we brought our dates and danced and had whiskey and beers. All the rest of the parties were stag parties.

Q. At all the parties you went to at Capt. Ferrie's home, were you allowed to drink whiskey and beer?
A. Yes sir, and it really wasn't parties, it was just a get-together after the meetings.

Q. Have you ever seen any obscene, lewd or dirty pictures at the home of Capt. Ferrie?
A. Yes sir, I saw some of these small comic books with people fucking and he had some photographs the Capt. said that were from Mexico that had a man and woman dancing.

Q. Did you ever see any boy drunk at Capt. Ferrie's home after a party there?
A. I was high about twice, Al Landry was high. He drank at most of the parties I went to.

Q. What month and day did these parties take place?
A. Well, we had a party Christmas Eve of 1960 and we had whiskey and beer.

Q. Were you at this party?
A. Al Landry was there, Dennis Richards was there for a little while. Laton Morten was there. They didn't have too many.

Q. How did you get to see these pictures you mentioned before, the lewd pictures?
A. The Capt. handed them to me and told me to look at them.

Continued
Statement of Eric Michael Crouchet, WM, Age 16 residing 5505 Marais St.
relative to an investigation of crime against nature and contributing
to the delinquency of a juvenile. Subject under investigation is David
Ferris, WM, Age 42 of 331 Atherton Drive, Metairie, La.

My name is Eric Crouchet and I without threats or promises make the
following statement and will answers all questions asked of me.

Q. Do you know Capt. David Ferris of 331 Atherton Drive in Metairie?
A. Yes, he is a pilot with Eastern Air Lines.
Q. When did you first meet Capt. Ferris?
A. It was about 1 1/2 to 2 years ago, after Halloween, when I joined the
Civil Air Patrol.
Q. Can you tell us anything about your knowledge of Capt. Ferris?
A. When I first joined the outfit, I found out that there were going to
be a lot of drinking parties, so I tried to find out what the parties
were like, and I found out when I went to my first party. There were
whiskey and beer drinks at one of the parties held at one of the female
cadets house, and Capt. Ferris was there. After the party Capt. Ferris
left with 3 boys. Since then I have gone to many parties where there
was heavy drinking and Capt. Ferris. I have gone to about 10 or 15 of
these parties. I did so much drinking at this time, that I almost became
an alcoholic. Most of the stag drinking parties were held at Capt. Ferris'
house when he lived on Airline Park Blvd., and sons on Atherton Drive.
One night Capt. Ferris rented the Walnut Room at the New Orleans Airport
for a Mardi Gras party, for boys and girls. They had plenty beer at the
party, and there were about 30 kids there that night. That was Mardi
Gras of 1960 and about 3 or 4 of us, who really got drunk. Two weeks
after the Mardi Gras, I went to his house on Airline Park Blvd., and we
went out riding and had a few drinks. Capt. Ferris bought the drinks and
took drinking while we were driving. He went to the New Orleans Airport
and he bought me aim beer. We went to Capt. Ferris' house at Airline
Park at 6:00 AM and went to bed together. Capt. Ferris showed me a book
with just writing in it, and it was a story about a horse and he told me that he
was going to jockey off. Capt. Ferris asked me if I was going to jockey off.
Capt. Ferris climbed on top of me and put his penis on top of my legs.
He had a discharge on me and then we went to sleep. A couple of weeks
later I went over to his house again, and Capt. Ferris gave me the same
book and let me read it. He jockeyed me off and he jockeyed himself off at
the same time, and then I had my discharge he was looking at it. About
one month later, Capt. Ferris, Leyton Martin, and myself was going home
from drill and we had just taken Karl Costa home. We were getting ready
to take Leyton home and Ferris asked Leyton if he wanted to spend the
night at his house, and Leyton said alright. While in the car, we got
into the discussion of jockeying off, and Leyton asked Capt. Ferris and I,
if we ever jockeyed off and discharged enough to come out for enough to hit
you in the eye. I noticed then I was in Capt. Ferris' house that there
were spots all over the wall and all over his dresser, and it looked like
discharge spots. The three of us drove to Capt. Ferris' house and Leyton
slept in the living room and me and Capt. Ferris went to Capt. Ferris'
bedrooms. Capt. Ferris jockeyed me off and he jockeyed himself off. After that
I went to sleep and the next morning, when I woke up, Capt. Ferris had his
Continued.........
I. Did you ever spend the night at Capt. Ferrrie's home?
   A. Yes sir, about seven times.

Q. Who did you sleep with when you stayed at the Captain's home?
   A. Capt. Ferrrie.

Q. Did you ever have any sex relations with the Captain while you were sleeping with him?
   A. Yes sir, I was sleeping with the Captain and I woke up and he was jerking me off. While he was jerking me off he jerked himself off.

Q. Do you remember what day this happened?
   A. I can't remember the date but he HUMMER jerked me off about three times.

Q. Do you know of any other boys that the Captain had sex relations with?
   A. No sir.

Q. Is there any thing else that you haven't told me pertaining to the activities at Capt Dave Ferrrie's home?
   A. No sir that's all.

Q. Is the above statement true to the best of your knowledge, and did you give this statement freely of your own will without threats or promises?
   A. Yes sir.

James Landry

The above statement was taken in the Juvenile Bureau by Patn. Cahrlies Jonce in the presence of Patn. Roland Fournier of the Juvenile Bureau. Statement completed at 11:30AM
penis in my rectum. I didn't let him know that I was awake and I turned over and it came out. Then I let him know that I woke up. He dressed, and went out to New Orleans airport, and worked on the plans and cleaned the building. Capt Ferris told us a few days or weeks later that he was going to move to Atherton Drive, and he asked me to help him move.

Al Linsey, one of the boys in the Civil Air Patrol, helped us move Capt Ferris. In the day we moved him, Capt Ferris got some whiskey and we went back to the apartment at Atherton Drive, and Capt Ferris showed us some sex books. It was one of those you can buy at the news stand.

Capt Ferris told us that we had to break in the new home by every body jerking off. To finish our drinks and us too, Al Linsey, and while we were riding here, Capt Ferris or Al asked why we didn't jerk off tonight and break in the house. It was about 11:30 AM and Capt Ferris said that it was too late. He took Al home because he took me home.

I was having a few arguments with my father and Capt Ferris tried to straighten out the trouble. After he moved into his house at Atherton Drive I spent most of my time at his house and we went to bed together and he jerked me off and blew me. He put his mouth on my penis and came up and started kissing my neck and he went back down again. I left off my discharge in his mouth. This happened about 3 days or 3 days after he moved into the Atherton Drive address.

The following weekend after he blew me, I remember that Albert Charmanic was away from home and Capt Ferris had me go and visit Al Charmanic's house to see if he could come home and if he did come home I was instructed to get Al, put him in my car and see that he went to the captain's house and from there the Capt told me that he was going to send Charmanic to Corpus Christi, Texas. Capt Ferris also told me that he had a friend in Houston, Texas, who would make him feel that this guy in Houston was blowing him.

About 6 months ago, we had a party at Capt Ferris' house, and some of the boys went home and some of the boys stayed there. I was too drunk that night that I passed out. The next day when I went home, my parents were pretty mad, because I didn't call them there. We ran and they had to call Capt Ferris about 12:00 AM and find out where I was. About 6 months ago, I ran away from Capt Ferris' house and he showed me some pictures that showed sexual intercourse between two men. He also showed me some pictures that showed sexual intercourse between two men and two boys. I ran away from Capt Ferris and he showed me some pictures that showed sexual intercourse between two men and two boys. I ran away from Capt Ferris and he showed me some pictures that showed sexual intercourse between two men and two boys. I ran away from Capt Ferris and he showed me some pictures that showed sexual intercourse between two men and two boys. I ran away from Capt Ferris and he showed me some pictures that showed sexual intercourse between two men and two boys. I ran away from Capt Ferris and he showed me some pictures that showed sexual intercourse between two men and two boys. I ran away from Capt Ferris and he showed me some pictures that showed sexual intercourse between two men and two boys. I ran away from Capt Ferris and he showed me some pictures that showed sexual intercourse between two men and two boys.
Q. Do you think that Capt. Ferris's squadron was on the level? Do you think that Capt. Ferris was giving you the proper training in Civil Air Patrol work?
A. The whole squadron was not handled right. He didn't teach us what he was supposed to. One time I knew that I had flunked a test, but I passed it. I knew that there was something going wrong.

Q. Is this statement true and correct to the best of your knowledge?
A. Yes, and I want to make it of my own free will.

The New Orleans Chapter of the Military Order of the World Wars held its regular meeting at Lenfant's Boulevard Room, 5236 Canal Boulevard, on 24 July 1961. The meeting was called to order at 1900 hours.

PRESIDING: Rear Adm. T. J. Ryan, Jr.
PLEDGE: Capt. Gayle Schneidau, Jr.
PREAMBLE: Capt. Francis Grevemberg
INVOCATION: Col. Lansing L. Mitchell

The Commander called for the introduction of guests and roll call, and welcomed one new member present and attending the meeting for the first time, and explained to him the purpose and objective of the Order. There were 70 members and 5 guests present. (See attached list)

In the absence of the Adjutant, Col. Frank Spiess read the minutes of the previous meeting and the membership approved the minutes as read.

The Treasurer's report for the month of June was read showing a cash balance of $1,057.06 as of 30 June 1961. There being no objection, the report of the Treasurer was received and filed.

Commander Ryan reported for the Chairman of the Americanism Committee that the Times-Picayune had accepted the "Fly the United States Flag" campaign, obtained 3,000 flag kits, and will run a large ad in the paper on 6 August 1961. The target day to have everyone possible fly the flag is Veterans Day, 11 November.

The recommendation of the Nominating Committee, in a letter dated 13 July, to the Chapter Commander and signed by Captain Neville Levy as Chairman, was read by Lt. Colonel Harrie Pearson, Vice-Chairman. (See attached letter.)

Captain Francis Grevemberg moved that the nominations be received for action at the meeting of the Executive Committee Council and by the membership at its next meeting. This was seconded by Captain Gayle Schneidau. The motion was unanimously carried.

Commander Julian B. Humphrey, designated as notary to prepare and pass the Articles of Incorporation of the Military Order of the World Wars, reported that all of the incorporators have signed the Act of incorporation and that the Act has been recorded in the Mortgage Office for the Parish of Orleans, and that a certificate of recordation and a copy of the Act has been forwarded to the Secretary of the State of Louisiana for recordation in his office; that as soon as the certificate of the Secretary
of State is received, it will be forwarded to the Commander. Under the law of Louisiana, since the Act of Articles of Incorporation have been recorded in the Mortgage Office of the Parish of Orleans, the Military Order of the World Wars is as of this date authorized to function as a corporation.

The speaker of the evening, Captain D. W. Ferrie, Senior Pilot, Eastern Airlines, spoke on Cuba — April 1961, Present, Future. At the opening of his presentation, he indicated his talk would be controversial. When partly through the presentation, the Commander rose, apologized for interrupting the speaker, and told him the tenor of his remarks, up to that point, were contrary to the preamble and objectives for which the Military Order of the World Wars stands and that if he wished he could speak, not as our guest speaker, but as a private citizen and to the members present as private citizens after adjournment of the meeting. Captain Ferrie determined he would stop his presentation.

Commander Ryan then formally adjourned the meeting in accordance with the prescribed ritual at 2100 hours.

FRANCIS A. WOOLFLEY
Adjutant
By: Frank G. Spies
Date of investigation: February 15, 1963

Subject: David William Ferrie

Synopsis: The Most Reverend Marcia Christopher (C. J.) M. Stanley, Archbishop Metropolitan, Apostolic Orthodox Old Catholic Church of North America, Louisville, Kentucky advised that on the occasion of being asked to consecrate David William Ferrie as a Bishop in the Church (as above), he (Stanley) learned from a friend that Ferrie had been accused of committing overt acts of unnatural sexual behavior and on the basis of this information (Stanley) refused to perform consecration ceremony and on the basis of this same information, later, took the initiative to excommunicate Ferrie from the Church.

Details of investigation:

This investigation was prompted by receipt of a letter dated February 7, 1963 from Mr. Charles B. Carson, Manager, New Orleans Office, Southern Research Company, Inc., 803 Maritime Building, New Orleans 12, La. requesting information concerning action taken by Chancellor's Office, Holy Catholic Apostolic Church, Sacred Congregation of Consistory, Patriarch of Antioch, Church of North America, 603 Cecil Avenue, Louisville 11, Kentucky regarding the personality of David William Ferrie.

On February 15, 1963, I interviewed the Most Reverend Maria Christopher (C. J.) M. Stanley, who further identified himself as Archbishop Metropolitan of Apostolic Orthodox Old Catholic Church of North America, with headquarters at 4226 West Broadman, Louisville 11, Kentucky (former address being 603 Cecil Avenue, Louisville 11, Kentucky). (continued)
Reverend Stanley told me that this religious organization (as stated above) was an offshoot of the Roman Catholic Church and was completely independent and in no way affiliated officially with the Roman Catholic Church. He further said that his particular independent order had its origin in Germany. He also referred to an active affiliate in Canada. The dwelling at 4236 West Broadway, Louisville, serves as the headquarters for the order and is also used as his residence and has a small section designated as a chapel where he holds services.

Reverend Stanley was told the purpose of my visit in that it concerned the personality of David William Ferrie and, in particular, the origin of a letter emanating from a source considered to be that of his office or a high official of the Church of which Ferrie was also affiliated and from which was excommunicated.

Reference was made to a letter dated January 9, 1962, from the Chancellor's Office, Province of North America, 603 Cecil Avenue, Louisville 11, Kentucky which advised that Ferrie was "degraded and cast out of the clergy and Church in America." Reverend Stanley informed me that he wrote the letter referred to above and that it was sent to the office of Eastern Airlines in New Orleans for the purpose of requesting the return of certain Church property that was issued to Ferrie as an official of the Church and that was used in conducting the services and business of the Church.

Reverend Stanley said that he mentioned the reason for requesting the return of the property - that it was necessary due to the excommunication of Ferrie from the Church for reasons of alleged acts of unnatural sexual relations imposed upon children.

Reverend Stanley said that he learned of Ferrie through the Right Most Reverend Monsieur John S. Martin, Bishop to the Apostolic Orthodox Old Catholic Church of North America, whose address is 1311 N. Pricewale Street, New Orleans, Louisiana (telephone Whitehall 4 2123 (?)). Reverend Stanley said that Reverend Martin was ordained as a Priest (by Stanley) on June 9, 1960 and was later ordained as a Bishop (by Stanley). Reverend Martin and Ferrie were friends and Martin was instrumental in effecting Ferrie's official role in the Church. (continued)
According the Reverend Stanley, Martin performed the necessary ceremonies in making Ferrie a sub-Deacon, Deacon, and Priest of the Church. It was Martin who requested Reverend Stanley to consecrate Ferrie as a Bishop.

Upon being requested to perform the ceremony of consecrating Ferrie as a Bishop, Reverend Stanley made some inquiries concerning the character and reputation of Ferrie and learned from a Mr. George Wallace (whom Stanley had known through the Veterans of Foreign Wars) that Ferrie had been accused of unnatural sexual behavior and had been fired by Eastern Airlines. This aroused the suspicion of Stanley and he called the "Superintendent" (name not recalled but thought to be of German descent - Stanley tried while I was talking to him to obtain the name of the person from the Louisville office of Eastern Airlines but of no avail) of the Eastern Airlines office in Louisville and confirmed the report that Ferrie had been discharged as an employee. (Wallace's address was not available from Stanley.)

Ferrie, accompanied by Martin, arrived in Louisville on November 30, 1961 for the purpose of being consecrated as a Bishop of the Church. Stanley indicated his unwillingness to comply and voiced disapproval of the personal behavior of Ferrie as reported to him. Stanley told Ferrie that he intended to excommunicate him (Ferrie) from the Church for reason of behavior unbecoming to a Church official. This aroused anger on the part of both Ferrie and Martin. Stanley said that when Ferrie arrived in Louisville that he appeared to be groomed rather peculiarly especially since he was wearing a "wig" that was fortified on with Scotch (brand) tape. Stanley also said that Martin had been known to use "devious methods" and when questioned by me as to this, Stanley said that he (Martin) at times had carried a gun. Martin is reported to have been on investigation for Mr. Jack Jewellian, Attorney General of Louisiana.

(continued)
SYNOPSIS CONTINUED

Efforts continuing to confirm association and obtain movies of activities.

PENDING

DETAILS:

Investigation in this matter is predicated upon a request dated November 1, 1962 from Mr. THOMAS M. TOLAN, 245 East 55th Street, New York, New York, to Mr. CHARLES R. CARSON, Southern Research Company, Inc., 808 Maritime Building, New Orleans, Louisiana, requesting that organization determine the history and status of criminal charges pending in Jefferson Parish, Louisiana against a former Eastern Air Lines pilot, Captain DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE, 331 Atherton Drive, Metairie, Louisiana.

Mr. TOLAN advised that FERRIE was employed as a pilot for Eastern Air Lines, Inc. until his arrest by Jefferson Parish authorities on August 8, 1961 for indecent exposure. An additional charge of contributing to the delinquency of a minor was filed there August 22, 1961. Information has been received that these pending charges are to be dismissed and that FERRIE intends to apply to Eastern for reinstatement to flying duties, as well as for back pay.

The history and status of these charges, as well as information concerning why they are to be dismissed, was requested by Mr. TOLAN. He also requested that, where feasible, complaining witnesses be
interviewed for background of the case and to determine if any pressure has been exerted by anyone to have the case dismissed.

A complete surveillance of the subject was requested in order to determine his present employment and activities and to determine if these activities might show a behavior pattern which would disqualify FERRIE for reinstatement with Eastern Air Lines.

On November 2, 1962, GEORGE L. RISLEY reviewed the central records file of the Identification Bureau, Headquarters, Louisiana State Police, Baton Rouge, Louisiana, and the following criminal record was obtained for DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE: FBI #88 367 E, Louisiana State Police #553861:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CONTRIBUTOR OF FINGERPRINTS</th>
<th>NAME AND NUMBER</th>
<th>ARRESTED OR RECEIVED</th>
<th>CHARGE</th>
<th>DISPOSITION</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SO, Gretna, La.</td>
<td>DAVID W. FERRIE #9729</td>
<td>8/8/61</td>
<td>Contrib. to Del. of a Juv., Carnal Knowledge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PD, New Orleans La.</td>
<td>DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE #107062</td>
<td>2/16/62</td>
<td>Rel to extortion</td>
<td>Pending</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

AT NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA:

The Identification files of the New Orleans Police Department were reviewed November 1, 1962 by RONALD HUBNER and an index card located which reflects that DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE, white, male, born
March 28, 1918, was arrested under Police Item Number B-7904-62, on February 16, 1962, by Patrolmen ROLAND Fournier and Charles Jonau of the First District, and that Ferrie was subsequently charged on Affidavit 173-891, with violation of Louisiana Revised Statutes 14, Article 66, Paragraph 2, relative to extortion. This charge is presently pending. An effort was made at this time to review the actual investigative file but officials advised the file could not be released for review without the signed permission of the Judge of the Juvenile Court or the District Attorney. No further effort was made to see the file through these sources.

On November 5, 1962, records of the New Orleans Retailers Credit Bureau were examined by R. M. Davis, and reflect the following information:

There was no personnel form in file on subject Ferrie. He is assigned Code #600. As of September, 1957, his address listed was 4615 Orleans Avenue, employed by Eastern Air Lines. Former addresses were listed as 1302 Clay Street, 209 Vinet, 704 Airline Park. As of April, 1962, his address was listed as 3330 Louisiana Avenue, employed by G. W. Ray Guild, presumable attorney G. Wray Gill, previous address listed as 331 Atherton Drive, Metairie, Louisiana.

Juvenile Court, was presiding Judge on latter case.

The following claims for collection were in the above file:

F-600, June 13, 1962, Dr. DAVID W. FERRIE, 3330 Louisiana Avenue
Parkway, New Orleans 15, Louisiana, UPTown 891-9309, Southern Bell
Telephone Company, $104.83, employment listed as Research Psychologist;
F-600, DAVID W. FERRIE, October 26, 1962, Louisiana Power & Light,
Metairie, $15.28, address 3330 Louisiana Avenue, New Orleans 25,
Louisiana, ex-address 331 Atherton Drive, Metairie, Louisiana.

Criss-Cross Directory reflects telephone assigned to 3330
Louisiana Avenue Parkway, is TW 9-7048. Call made to this number
reflects that subject is unknown and this telephone number is not at
the above address any longer.

The following was observed at 331 Atherton Drive, Metairie,
Louisiana, on November 2, 3 and 5, 1962:

1954 Oldsmobile sedan parked in yard at the above address,
bearing 1962 Louisiana License 325-644. The following autos were
parked next door, at Lakeside: 1962 Oldsmobile, light green, 1962
Louisiana license 981-261; Ford Fairlane, 1962 Louisiana license
212-668; Ford Station Wagon, 1962 Louisiana license 212-667. None
of the above cars were registered to DAVID W. FERRIE. No activity
of a pertinent nature was observed at the above address on any of the
above dates.
On November 5, 1962, a secretary in G. WRAY GILL's office telephonically advised that FERRIB was employed by that office but she did not know his address or telephone number. It should be noted that information was received from another source that GILL was acting as attorney for FERRIB and FERRIB was doing investigative work for GILL in partial payment of his fee.

A name check of the Motor Vehicle Division, State of Louisiana, on November 7, 1962 by GEORGE L. RISLEY reflects the following data concerning the subject:

Title Number M-2411955 is issued to DAVID W. FERRIB, 331 Atherton Drive, Metairie, Louisiana, for a 1960 Ford Tudor Sedan, Motor Number 0A31V150735, purchased as a used vehicle on June 2, 1960 for an amount of $2,518.56. This car was financed by General Finance Corporation, 4135 South Carrollton Avenue, New Orleans, Louisiana. The 1962 Louisiana registration for this car is 300-601.

The alphabetical listings at the Motor Vehicle Division also reflect a 1959 Ford is currently registered to a DAVID W. FERRIB, JR., whose current residence is shown as USMC, USS Mathes, AKA-96, San Francisco, California. FERRIB, JR. is listed as a Lieutenant in the U. S. Marine Corps, and his home address on the auto title is 11 Prospect Street, Alexandria, Louisiana. This car has Motor Number E9LS144716 and bears 1962 Louisiana registration 945-522.
On November 7, 1962, Mrs. L. C. CHAMPAGNE, Account Clerk, General Finance Corporation, 4135 South Carrollton Avenue, furnished the following information from her records concerning the subject's account:

FERRIE purchased the above described 1960 Ford and financed it through their office on June 2, 1960. He borrowed $2,518.56 and was to repay it in thirty-six monthly installments of $69.96 each. His last payment recorded on this account was on September 26, 1962 and his present balance is $888.54. Mrs. CHAMPAGNE stated that, as of October 30, 1962, he was shown residing at 3330 Louisiana Avenue, New Orleans, Louisiana. The file reflects no relatives or associates of the subject and Mrs. CHAMPAGNE said she rated the account as a very poor credit risk and added the file contains about eight pages of collection papers and procedures they have had to institute to date in an effort to have him repay the loan.

Information was received from a confidential source on November 6, 1962 that he had been discussing another matter with Eastern Air Lines Captain GEORGE E. GREINER that date and the name of FERRIE was brought up. GREINER related he had been approached on or about November 5, 1962 by Jefferson Parish District Attorney FRANK LANDRIDGE, Attorney G. WRAY GILL and a Mr. CROUCHET, father of ERIC CROUCHET. GREINER said these persons had asked that FERRIE be reinstated in his duties
with Eastern. GREINER was informed by this group that charges presently pending in Jefferson Parish against the subject were to be dismissed and these people implied that the charge of intimidation against the subject in Orleans Parish was slated to be dismissed in view of the reluctance of the complaining witness, ERIC CROUCHET, to substantiate his original statement.

Captain GREINER told the source he had advised this group that the matter of the subject's reinstatement was not within the realm of his authority.

In view of the above information, Orleans Parish District Attorney RUDOLPH F. BECKER, III, was contacted November 7, 1962 and advised that his office presently has no intention of dismissing the pending charge against FERRIS relative to intimidation and extortion against the complaining witness, ERIC CROUCHET, regardless of CROUCHET's feelings at the present time. BECKER stated that in view of the statement previously furnished by CROUCHET in this matter the District Attorney intended to proceed in due course and allow him the opportunity of repudiating said statement under oath if CROUCHET so desired.

On November 7, 1962, Lieutenant ALVIN C. MIESER, 6824 Louis XIV Street, was interviewed at this address by EDWARD M. DAVIS. He advised he was now assisting in the training of Cadets of the APCAP,
Civil Air Patrol, at New Orleans Airport. He advised he was under the command of Major EDWARD W. CHRISTIANSEN, JR., AFCAP Liaison Officer, 1723 Masonic Temple Building, Phone 529-2411, Extension 6701, New Orleans, Louisiana. He advised that he had known DAVID FERRIE several years, that he first knew FERRIE when FERRIE had charge of C.A.P. Cadets at New Orleans Airport. So far as he knew, FERRIE had never been married, had no family other than his mother, who was possibly residing in New Orleans. The subject had no military record known to him. He advised that subject hated women, seemed to hate Southerners, and at one time threatened to sue him and three more men over some incident which he did not name.

FERRIE appeared to be well educated and in his MESTER's, opinion had been educated in a seminary school. He advised the subject allegedly has a Ph.D. but this had never been confirmed. FERRIE had attended a school in Cleveland, Ohio, having a double name which he could not recall; this is possibly Western-Reserve. He advised FERRIE also allegedly attended Phoenix University but this was not confirmed.

He advised the subject organized and trained C.A.P. Cadets in 1958 and thereafter at New Orleans Airport but had no authority to do so, and had no Charter under F.A.A. for this activity. FERRIE was later reported to be training Metairie Falcons, a C.A.P. Cadet
unit, but this also had no Federal Charter to operate. Lt. MIBSTER advised that anyone wearing C.A.P. Cadet uniforms, unless under Federal Charter, was in violation of Federal law.

Lt. MIBSTER advised that in September, 1960, someone unknown had stolen all the personnel records of the C.A.P. Cadets from a room used by this unit near the New Orleans Airport. He knew a JERRY WALKER, a Cadet in 1958, who at that time resided on Tulane Avenue just off Claiborne. He advised that WALKER was now in the United States Marines.

FERRIB wears a toupee, possibly self-made, is a very aggressive person, highly obnoxious at times, very influential with people. He advised that he had heard through Cadet sources, whom he did not name, that subject is possibly a homosexual.

MIBSTER advised that he knew an individual, whom he refused to name, that had made the statement, "If charges against the subject were dropped, he (this person) would go to the District Attorney and give them enough information to put FERRIB away for a long time."

MIBSTER advised that the records of all C.A.P. Units in the New Orleans area are maintained at Bilington Air Force Base, Texas, under the supervision of Colonel PAUL C. ASHWORTH, that all authorized units are under Federal Charter, and that any others operating, other than those so chartered, are doing so illegally.

MIBSTER advised that shortly before Christmas, 1961, there were
two men from F.A.A., Washington, D.C., investigating FERRIB's pilot status. He advised he did not know the outcome of this investigation but felt the results would be available to the proper authority.

A confidential source advised on November 7, 1962 that ERIC M. CROUCHET, 949 St. Mary Street, New Orleans, had addressed a letter dated October 20, 1962, to Captain GEORGE GREINER, Chief Pilot, Eastern Airlines, New Orleans, in which he said that charges filed against D. W. FERRIB were false and that actually FERRIB was being framed on these charges. This same source also determined that FERRIB's present address is 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway. Another person who will know of FERRIB's address if he moves is ERLE PRINZ, bookkeeper, 5735 Vermillion Boulevard, telephone 288-1360.

It was determined on November 7, 1962 that all records in the New Orleans area on airline pilots are maintained at the FAA, Air-Tec Center Building, Dowman Road, near the New Orleans Municipal Airport, under the supervision of Mr. JOHN POWELL.

An attempt was made to contact Mr. POWELL on November 7, 1962 but he was not in his office. His secretary reviewed the indices for the subject but was unable to find any record for him. She advised that the local office usually maintained a file containing the pilot's certificate number, ratings and all other data for a period of two years after which it was forwarded to the FAA, Airmen
Records Branch, 621 North Robison, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. She added the subject was unknown to her.

HARRY HOWARD, Attorney, 1807 Pere Marquette Building, New Orleans, advised on November 13, 1962 that he represented KERRY KING in charges that grew out of the so-called "Sex Ring" in Jefferson Parish. This group was composed almost entirely of juveniles. Mr. HOWARD said he did not remember the name DAVID FERRIE ever being mentioned in that case. He went through his file on this case and none of the juveniles in that case were the same as those mentioned in various charges against FERRIE.

On November 15, 1962, an individual formerly employed as an investigator for a Federal law enforcement agency advised he once investigated DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE in connection with FERRIE's involvement in a missing person complaint as well as an alleged violation of the law regarding the theft of Government property.

This source advised the investigative file is no longer available to him nor is he in a position to testify to the results of his findings. However, the following account is his best recollection of the information he developed during the course of his inquiry.

The case was assigned in August, 1961, following a visit to the agency by the parents of a white, male juvenile whose whereabouts was unknown. (In all probability this is the incident concerning
11-N-224
11/19/62

Mr. and Mrs. ALEXANDER LANDRY and their son, AL, JR., although the source could not remember the names of the parties involved.) According to the parents, their son had been associating with the subject to the point where he had convinced him to be disobedient to their wishes and FERRIE had made it possible for the boy to run away from home and go to Houston. The parents said their son had met FERRIE through activities of the Civil Air Patrol. From information gained through discussion with parents of other children who were also in the CAP unit, the parents of the missing youngster had come to have serious doubts as to the legal status of the unit FERRIE commanded. They had heard that this CAP unit was without official sanction. The source advised that before any extensive inquiry was made into the boy's whereabouts he was advised by the parents they had been successful in locating the boy through persons associated with FERRIE.

Information was received by this source that FERRIE allegedly had taken and kept in his possession some film or movies that were technically the property of the United States Air Force. Inquiry was then made to determine whether or not FERRIE was involved in the Theft of Government Property.

At this time the source interviewed the Air Force Liaison Officer for the Louisiana Wing of the Civil Air Patrol in an effort to gain background information concerning FERRIE. This officer, a
Captain whose name is not remembered by the source, advised that
FERRIE’s association with the CAP was not legitimate as his removal
from that group had been requested and effected approximately two
years previously as a result of several incidents which occurred in
the Summer of 1958 or 1959 during the Patrol’s Summer encampment at
Keesler Air Force Base, Mississippi.

On that occasion the members were assigned to various barracks.
The Senior Advisors, Squadron Commandants and officers were assigned
quarters other than those given the cadets. FERRIE complained
bitterly that he should be permitted to reside with the members of
his group in their barracks. This was strictly against all existing
policy and when FERRIE continued his insistence that he be quartered
with his group of boys he was ordered by his superior officers not to
stay in the cadet barracks.

Shortly after this order, FERRIE was discovered living in the
barracks in defiance of the order and in the ensuing uproar he was
ordered to leave the base. He departed and took most of the members
of his group with him although the encampment was not ended. He then
formed his own squadron without official sanction.

The Air Force Liaison Officer told the source that during the
subsequent inquiry by the CAP and Air Force investigative agencies,
several rumors were received concerning FERRIE’s actions with the
boys under his supervision.
The source stated that this same Air Force Liaison Officer might still be assigned to this area and could be contacted for further information about FERRIE's activities as discovered by that group.

No information was developed regarding prosecution in the alleged Theft of Government Property violation and the investigation was discontinued. According to this source, no information was developed reflecting any associates or incidents concerning the subject in Alexandria, Louisiana. He added that no inquiry had been conducted by his agency in the Houston, Texas area which might identify any associates of FERRIE there.

AT ALEXANDRIA, LOUISIANA:

In connection with information previously developed through Motor Vehicle registrations concerning a 1959 Ford registered to Lt. DAVID W. FERRIE, JR., USMC, residence listed at 11 Prospect Street, Alexandria, Louisiana, as well as reference to SUSAN CARDEN, F. O. Drawer 1151, that city, in statement on February 18, 1962 of ALVIN ROLAND BEAUDOUX, Chief of Police STAFFORD RICH, Alexandria, was telephonically contacted by GEORGE L. RISLEY on November 15, 1962 at which time he furnished the following information:

A review of his department's identification files revealed no criminal record or complaint filed for the subject or DAVID W. FERRIE, JR. Neither of these individuals were known to the chief. He advised
he has had no particular problems regarding sex deviates in his jurisdiction. A check with his Juvenile Division failed to discern any file or complaint on the subject, FERRIE, JR., SUSAN CARDEN or anyone using the above names.

RICHE stated he had overheard some discussion among members of his department several years ago regarding "gossip" to the effect that an individual by the name of JUNEAU, who resided in the vicinity of Prospect Street, was a homosexual. No overt acts were reported to his department and no inquiry ever was initiated in the absence of any complaints. A check of the city directory by RICHE during the call revealed a DANIEL L. JUNEAU residing at 31 Prospect Street. RICHE said this would not be the individual he had referred to as DANIEL JUNEAU who was employed as a Captain in the Fire Department and was personally known by RICHE. He added the JUNEAU family in that area was rather large and it could possibly be another member of the family. The directory showed no listing for anyone by the name of FERRIE.

At this same time, RICHE had one of his men querie the Rapides Parish Sheriff's Office concerning FERRIE and SUSAN CARDEN. This office reported that a search of their identification and juvenile files failed to reveal any criminal record for these individuals.

The New Orleans Retail Credit Bureau advised GEORGE L. RISLEY on November 15, 1962 that a check with the Alexandria, Louisiana Credit Bureau revealed there was no record for DAVID W. FERRIE, JR., 11 Prospect Street, and no prior inquiries received there about him.
A confidential source known to GEORGE L. RISLEY who is employed in Alexandria's leading medical clinic reported telephonically on November 15, 1962 that Captain DANIEL L. JUNEAU, age forty, is employed with the Alexandria Fire Department, is married to LEITA ROBERTS JUNEAU, age thirty-seven, and both are patients of the clinic. No derogatory information is known about the JUNEAUS and both are well regarded by local residents.

This source further advised that the residence of 11 Prospect Street is owned by FRANK PACHOLIK, JR., who resides there with his wife, ESTELLE, and their son, FRANK PACHOLIK, III. The father and son are owners of and actively engaged in the operation of Alexandria Pest Control, Inc., and also operate a furniture repair shop at 1314 Rapides Street. This shop is located about five blocks from their residence. The PACHOLIKS are also regarded very highly by their neighbors and associates, according to this source.

The following persons were interviewed on the dates indicated in an effort to develop information on FERRIB's activities involving juveniles during his residence at the various addresses listed. No derogatory information was developed during these contacts nor was any information obtained which might provide further investigative leads from these sources.
Thursday, November 8, 1962

Mrs. GRACE PERES 4616 Orleans Avenue, New Orleans
DELOS RAY CRAIN 4618 Orleans Avenue, New Orleans, Apt. A
Dr. PHILIP P. FIORITO 4612 Orleans Avenue, New Orleans

It is pointed out there are no residences on the opposite side of Orleans Avenue in this block and no municipal number 4615 Orleans.

Wednesday, November 14, 1962

LEON and MARGARET SPANIER 700 Airline Park, Metairie, Louisiana
ALLAN F. HOLMREN 701 Airline Park, Metairie, Louisiana
ROBERT F. RESTIF 705 Airline Park, Metairie, Louisiana
J. T. HATTINGLY 712 Airline Park, Metairie, Louisiana
DONALD J. BAILEY 6409 Ithaca Street, Metairie, Louisiana and formerly of 712 Airline Park

LAWRENCE and DOROTHY A. LASHLEY 335 Atherton Drive, Metairie
ALBERT B. PATTERSON, JR. 325 Atherton Drive, Metairie
WILLIAM H. and GLADYS MANFIELD A. ROTH 330 Atherton Drive, Metairie
LESTER and JOSEPH A. NUNEKIRK 1303 Clay Street, Kenner, Louisiana

Thursday, November 15, 1962

MARION C. and DORIS D. KEEGAN 212 Vinet Street, Jefferson Parish
Miss ALMEDA C. HUDSON 213 Vinet Street, Jefferson Parish
REINHARDT and BUNICE E. BARGER 208 Vinet Street, Jefferson Parish

On November 13, 1962, Mr. TOLAN advised Mr. CARSON that on June 8, 1954 FERRIE was reprimanded by Eastern Air Lines for allowing a fifteen-year-old boy to ride in one of their planes free of charge on a flight from New Orleans to Houston. This came to Eastern's attention when the youth called their office in Houston to see about a return ride to New Orleans. The records reflect this boy's name was GEORGE PIAZZA.
The current New Orleans City Directory reflects three persons with the name GEORGE PIAZZA, however, the most likely one is GEORGE PIAZZA, 539 Henry Clay Avenue, New Orleans, whose employment is shown with the Louisiana Air National Guard. It was determined through a pretext telephone call to DEANNA C. PIAZZA at that address that her husband, GEORGE, is presently attending the School of Law at Loyola University. She advised he is employed by the Louisiana Air National Guard as an alert pilot, when he is not attending class.

Attempts were made to interview GEORGE PIAZZA on November 14 and 15, 1962 with negative results.

On November 16, 1962, GEORGE L. RISLEY interviewed GEORGE PIAZZA in the law library at Loyola University at which time PIAZZA furnished the following information:

PIAZZA readily admitted he was the individual involved in the particular incident referred to by Mr. TOLAN. PIAZZA met FERRIB sometime in late 1952 when he was in the process of obtaining his private pilot’s license at the New Orleans Airport. At the time he was fifteen years of age and became acquainted with FERRIB as just another pilot who flew his own airplane from the field. PIAZZA said FERRIB owned a Stinson Voyager, which is still kept at the New Orleans Airport by FERRIB.

During the course of their contacts through the mutual interest of flying, FERRIB made his plane available to PIAZZA for flying time.
He offered instruction as well, according to PIAZZA.

At this time, FERRIB ran a CAP Squadron there and PIAZZA joined. After obtaining his private license, PIAZZA said FERRIB and he would frequently take cross-country trips to Houston, Corpus Christi and San Antonio, Texas. On many occasions, PIAZZA accompanied FERRIB to Cleveland, Ohio where they would visit FERRIB's mother, when she was still alive. FERRIB has a brother, whose name is not recalled, who is presently employed with the Firestone Tire and Rubber Company in Akron, Ohio.

FERRIB has no children either by adoption or marriage and to PIAZZA's knowledge, he has never been married.

During these frequent flying trips with FERRIB, usually in his private plane, they generally stayed at the same hotel frequented by Eastern crews. PIAZZA can only recall one occasion when they spent the night at some place other than one of these hotels and this was on one occasion when they visited Corpus Christi, Texas and spent the night at the rectory of a Catholic Church. The priest there, whose name is not recalled by PIAZZA, was a friend of FERRIB and provided rooms for them.

PIAZZA is of the recollection that FERRIB has a close friend in Houston, Texas whom he visits, but this individual is connected in some capacity with Eastern Air Lines there and his exact identity is unknown. PIAZZA said he met many friends of FERRIB in Houston.
but it is his belief that they were all connected with Eastern in some capacity of employment. He can recall no outside associates of the subject in that area.

Referring to the incident on June 3, 1954, PIAZZA said he believed that FERRIE was scheduled for a trip from New Orleans to Houston and was to speak before some group in Houston that night before continuing his flight to Brownsville, Texas, returning to Houston and thence to New Orleans. FERRIE asked PIAZZA to accompany him on the trip. PIAZZA said he mentioned the subject of the cost and the ticket whereupon FERRIE told him that matter was already resolved and not to worry. PIAZZA said he is of the impression now that FERRIE showed him a ticket but it has been so long ago his memory is not clear on this point. They flew to Houston and PIAZZA said he boarded the flight as a regular passenger. Once the plane was airborne, FERRIE invited him to the pilot's compartment where he remained until they reached Houston. They stayed at the hotel previously referred to by PIAZZA but whose name he cannot recall. It is his recollection that he was to stay in Houston while FERRIE made the run to Brownsville and back to Houston. He was then to join FERRIE for the return flight to New Orleans. PIAZZA said he overslept and was awakened by FERRIE calling him from the Houston airport to see why he was not at the field. FERRIE told him he had to go on to New Orleans and stated he had left a ticket for PIAZZA at the Eastern Air Lines desk at the
terminal. PIAZZA said he had called there about the ticket and they
could not locate it. He returned to New Orleans and that is all he
recalls about the incident.

PIAZZA said his friendship continued with the subject until
about August, 1954. PIAZZA had graduated in June of that year from
high school and was seeking employment. He stated that during the
time he had first met FERRIE, the latter had helped him obtain his
commercial and instrument ratings. PIAZZA decided not to attend
college and FERRIE told him of a job available in Wildwood, New
Jersey. This job was with a non-scheduled airline. FERRIE told him
to contact RALPH COX with United States Overseas Airways and he did so.
PIAZZA flew to Oklahoma City, met COX and an aunt of COX, where the
three of them flew to Wildwood, New Jersey. PIAZZA said he was hired
without any difficulty and he worked there from June until August,
1954. At that time he decided to return to New Orleans and attend
college. For some reason, his decision to do this irritated FERRIE
and their association and contact terminated. PIAZZA said he had no
argument with the subject nor was there any hostility from the occasion.
He has only seen FERRIE on two or three brief occasions since that
time. PIAZZA entered the Air Force in 1956 and upon his honorable
discharge returned to New Orleans to attend Law School.

PIAZZA emphatically stated that during the entire time he was
closely associated with FERRIE he can never recall any occasion wherein
the subject displayed any tendency toward any homosexuality or sex deviation. FERRIE never suggested or attempted any such relationship with PIAZZA at any time during their acquaintance and he knows of no one else with whom FERRIE might have attempted any such acts.

PIAZZA stated that during the two years or so he was friendly with the subject he spent a great deal of time with him. He stated this was of some concern to his parents at the time but that he had no disagreements with them about the relationship other than the amount of time he devoted to associating with flying and related activities. He had no family crises with them other than the normal ones for a youth of his age, and PIAZZA said these were brought on by himself rather than at the suggestion or direction of FERRIE. FERRIE never directly interfered with his parents in any matters but PIAZZA said FERRIE is the type individual who fancies himself an expert in all matters and, hence, believes himself infallible. To this end, FERRIE would express his ideas in no uncertain terms to anyone with whom he disagreed. However, PIAZZA said that FERRIE had never done this to the PIAZZAS.

FERRIE seemed to have a certain talent and background in the use of psychology and would use this as well as his philosophical ideas to influence some of the youths in the CAP Squadron. PIAZZA said he frequently disagreed with the subject and his beliefs and that FERRIE deeply resents criticism.
FERRIE told PIZZA he was attending Tulane University to obtain his doctorate but PIZZA stated he does not know if this is true.

In discussion of his activities during the years of World War II, FERRIE gave the impression he was a flight instructor. He never stated whether he was a member of the armed services or a civilian instructor or just which branch of the armed forces he taught.

The only close friend of FERRIE that PIZZA could recall was an individual by the name of JIM LEWALLEN, who is now working in New Orleans but who was originally from Cleveland, Ohio.

PIZZA met LEWALLEN in 1954 when FERRIE was residing on Vinet Street in Jefferson Parish. LEWALLEN was unemployed and had come to New Orleans expressly to look up FERRIE. FERRIE helped obtain employment for LEWALLEN at Eastern Air Lines in the baggage department. LEWALLEN resided for some time with FERRIE at the Vinet Street address. PIZZA said he does not know whether LEWALLEN is still friendly with the subject or not. LEWALLEN is believed employed with National Car Rentals at New Orleans International Airport at the present time.

The subject had several acquaintances in Alexandria, Louisiana through his activities with the Civil Air Patrol, according to PIZZA, but the identities of these persons are unknown.

PIZZA knows of no other troubles in the past in which the subject was involved. He stated he was amazed when he read the
newspaper accounts of FERRIE's arrest. PIAZZA was quite candid
during this interview and appeared to be truthful in every respect.
He voiced some concern that he might become involved in this matter
as a result of his past association with the subject through flying
interests. Because of his preparation for the practice of law he is
most anxious to avoid any attention at all to any connection with
FERRIE, however innocent it was at the time.
SURVEILLANCE OF SUBJECT AND ASSOCIATES
11-N-224
11/19/62

On November 8, 1962, the following observation was made at
3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway. A 1960 Ford Sedan was parked in front
of the above address. This car was green in color with ivory top,
bearing 1962 Louisiana license plate 300-601. This car has a damaged left
front fender, has several large spots on the left side and rear left
fender where paint has been removed. The car was dirty. It has
a small religious statuette on the dash of the car inside.

At 7:55 A. M., FERRIE left from the front door of the above
address, entered this car, drove to South Claiborne, turned right
on South Claiborne, drove to Nashville Avenue, turned left onto
Nashville, drove to St. Charles Avenue, turned right and proceeded
toward Tulane and Loyola universities. Due to traffic conditions
the observation was discontinued at this time.

The following investigation was conducted by EDWARD M. DAVIS:

On November 9, 1962, the following observation was made in
the vicinity of 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway. At 7:00 A. M., no
activity was noted at the above residence. FERRIE's 1960 Ford Sedan,
bearing 1962 Louisiana license plate 300-601, was parked in front of the
above residence. "Just married" was written in chalk on the left
side of the car.

At 8:20 A. M., FERRIE departed from his house and left in his
auto. He drove to South Claiborne, turned left and drove in the
direction of Canal Street. Subject's car was last observed crossing
Melpomene. Observation was discontinued due to traffic conditions.

At the time subject departed from his home, he was wearing a dark hat, gray sport coat, glasses with dark right lens, and a dark colored toupee.

At 7:30 P. M., November 9, 1962, observation was reinstituted at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway. Nothing pertinent was observed at this time. At 8:20 P. M., FERRIE arrived in his auto, accompanied by an adult female and two female children having the appearance of approximately eight years and twelve years of age. They all entered subject's home with him. The adult female was of medium height, medium build, brown hair, wearing gray topcoat.

At 8:25 P. M., two adult males came from the residence at 3332 Louisiana Avenue Parkway and walked to the front of 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, and a few minutes later returned to their home.

At 8:50 P. M., FERRIE and the three female persons and a young male left subject's home and entered his car. This white male was approximately six feet tall, slender build, approximately eighteen to twenty years of age, and had dark brown hair.

Subject drove to South Claiborne Avenue, turned left, drove to Esplanade Avenue, turned left and drove to the vicinity of Kerlerec and Bayou Road, turned right and drove to the vicinity of Columbus
11-N-224
11/19/62

Street, conditions at this time made it necessary to drop the observation for approximately five minutes. Subject and the above persons were next observed proceeding toward Esplanade. They turned left onto Esplanade, proceeded to North Claiborne, turned left onto North Claiborne and were proceeding in the direction of the lake at the time the observation was discontinued due to traffic conditions.

On November 10, 1962, the following observations were made at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway by EDWARD M. DAVIS:

This investigation was started at 6:00 P. M. on November 10, 1962. FERRIE's auto, a 1960 Ford sedan, green body with ivory top, bearing 1962 Louisiana license 300-601, was not at the subject's home at this time.

At approximately 8:50 P. M., FERRIE arrived, driving the above auto. He was accompanied by a young male white man, eighteen to twenty years of age, brown hair, slender build, about six feet in height. Subject and this person entered the subject's house. Subject came out for a few minutes and then re-entered the house.

At 9:15 P. M., the subject and this young man came from the house followed by the subject's dog. They walked in the direction of Claiborne Avenue for two blocks and returned, entered the car at 9:20 P. M. and departed. They drove to Prieur, turned left, drove to Toledano, turned left and drove toward South Broad. Observation was discontinued at this time due to traffic conditions.

29
At 11:20 P.M., FERRIE returned in his car alone. He entered the house and a few minutes later he returned with his dog. He took the dog for a short walk and returned to his home at 11:35 P.M. Observation was discontinued at this time.

On November 11, 1962, the following observation was made at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, New Orleans, Louisiana, by EDWARD M. DAVIS:

At approximately 7:50 P.M., FERRIE came from his home and entered his auto, a 1950 Ford sedan, bearing 1962 Louisiana license 300-601. He proceeded to the Broadmoor Drug Store, corner of South Broad and Washington. He left the car and entered the above place of business and made a telephone call at 8:05 P.M. After talking on the phone for a few minutes, FERRIE returned home to 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway at 8:11 P.M.

At 8:17 P.M., on November 11, 1962, a teenage boy, driving a 1954 Ford tudor sedan, ivory color, bearing 1962 Louisiana license 139-355, arrived in front of FERRIE's home, left the car, after parking, and entered the house at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway. This person is white male, approximately eighteen years of age, five feet ten inches tall, fair complexion, has slender build.

At 8:30 P.M., on November 11, 1962, a young man, approximately six feet in height and driving a 1954 Ford tudor sedan, bearing 1962 Louisiana license 311-641, arrived in front of 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway.
Parkway. After parking, he and a young teenage person left the car and entered FERRIE's home.

At approximately 8:35 P. M., the above individuals, accompanied by FERRIE, left in the above two Ford automobiles. FERRIE, accompanied the young boy in the Ford bearing Louisiana license 139-355, and the other young man and the teenage person left in the Ford bearing Louisiana license 311-641. These cars drove to South Broad, turned right on Broad, proceeded to Columbus Street, turned right on Columbus Street and at 8:45 P. M., November 11, 1962, the above cars were observed parked in front of 2439-41 Columbus Street. This is the same crowded residential area where the surveillances were terminated on November 9 and 10, 1962.

At 9:35 P. M., November 11, 1962, FERRIE and the driver of the Ford bearing Louisiana license 139-355, left the above address and drove to the corner of North Prieur and Esplanade. They parked at 1311 North Prieur and knocked on the door at that address.

FERRIE and this person conferred for some time on the sidewalk at 1311 North Prieur. At 10:40 P. M., FERRIE, the above young person and an older man were observed walking toward Esplanade from the direction of Bayou Road. They stopped at the entrance to 1311 North Prieur where the car bearing Louisiana license 139-355 was parked.

At this time FERRIE engaged in a heated conversation with this older person, making many gestures with his hands and head. This continued until 11:18 P. M.
At 11:18 P. M., this older person entered the home at 1311 North Prieur with a key. FERRIE and the young person left in the Ford bearing 1962 Louisiana license 139-355 and proceeded to FERRIE's home at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway. They parked at approximately 11:25 P. M. and entered FERRIE's home. At approximately 11:45 P. M. they left the house with FERRIE's dog and walked toward South Claiborne. They returned to the home about ten minutes later.

At midnight, observation was discontinued and the above person was still at the home of FERRIE and his car was parked in the rear of FERRIE's car in front of 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway.

At approximately 8:00 A. M., November 12, 1962, it was observed that FERRIE's car and the car bearing Louisiana license 139-355 were gone.

On November 12, 1962, the 1954 Ford sedan, bearing Louisiana license 311-641, was observed parked in the drive under the front porch of 2441 Columbus Street. No one was observed in or near the car.

1962 Louisiana license 139-355 is issued to HUGH L. BROWNLEE, 4728 Jefferson Highway, Jefferson Parish, for a 1956 Ford Sedan. The current suburban city directory shows HUGH L. BROWNLEE, JR. (ROSA L.) at this address is employed as an engineer for U. S. Engineers.

1962 Louisiana license 311-641 is issued to J. V. CROUCHET, 1004 Versailles Street, New Iberia, Louisiana, for a 1954 Ford. Telephone information service advised that JOE V. CROUCHET lives at 2441 Columbus
MEMORANDUM

April 19, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON
DISTRICT ATTORNEY

FROM: ANDREW J. SCIAMBRA
ASSISTANT DISTRICT ATTORNEY

RE: SPECIAL INVESTIGATION
AL LANDRY - INTERVIEW WITH

I talked to AL LANDRY at the New Orleans Athletic Club in the presence of BOB LEMOINE, PERRY RUSSO, Jim Alcock, Charlie Ward, and Lou Ivon (this was during your visit to Las Vegas).

AL LANDRY told me that he first met DAVID FERRIE in 1960. He said that he was in the C.A.P. in 1959 and 1960 and at that time he was around 15 years old. LANDRY said that FERRIE was second in command in the C.A.P. and a man named MORRELL was in command. FERRIE at that time lived at 331 Atherton Drive, Metairie, Louisiana. LANDRY stated that his mother also lived in the house. LANDRY said that LAYTON MARTENS used to stay there for 2 and 3 months at a time. LANDRY said that some of the people in the Squadron at that time were:

JOE FRATTINI
JOHN ESPENAN
JOE HOWARD
PRICE
CARL COSTA
LAYTON MARTENS
SCOTT THANES
JIM LANDRY (whose father was a mechanic for Eastern Airlines)
DONNIE RICHARDS
AL CHERAMIE
JOHNNY JOHNSON
BUTCH MARSH
RODNEY WILLIAMS
MIKE CRUCHET

LANDRY said that FERRIE hypnotized him twice that he can remember. He also said that FERRIE never did take him out of the country, but he did leave home of his own accord around 1960. LANDRY said he met FERRIE in the Balter Building when he came back in from out of town. LANDRY said he went into the service in 1962 and was in the service until well after the assassination. He says he knows ARCACHA, but does not know JULIAN BUZNEBO.

ANDREW J. SCIAMBRA
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME</th>
<th>TOTAL</th>
<th>CLASS</th>
<th>DATE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ROBERT HANNIGAN</td>
<td>8.0</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>10/9 729-2606</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JIMMY JOHNSON</td>
<td>30.0</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>10/3  ..........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STEVE LAMBERT</td>
<td>29.5</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>6/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DR. LAGO</td>
<td>47.6</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>10/9 922-7658</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JOE MILLS-EDDY</td>
<td>150.0</td>
<td>P</td>
<td>10/6  ..........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LENNARD LEE</td>
<td>6.0</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>10/4 233-1755-255-3350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RONNIE LEHMANN</td>
<td>91.7</td>
<td>P</td>
<td>10/3 979-6468-971-3311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAT LYNCH</td>
<td>106.0</td>
<td>P</td>
<td>9/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SANDY MEISLER</td>
<td>5.0</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>10/8  ........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JIMMY MILLER</td>
<td>36.1</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>10/5 825-6162-825-3300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILM MIRE</td>
<td>21.0</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>10/9 233-1275-520-1462</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JOE MILLS-EDDY</td>
<td>12.0</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>9/24 299-4724</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BYRON MYRICK</td>
<td>9.0</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>10/8  ........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TEO NORRIS</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>10/2 666-6661-766-5471</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRUCE NOLAN</td>
<td>55.0</td>
<td>P</td>
<td>9/15 692-693-688-5461-257-1570</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MIKE MURPHY</td>
<td>1.5</td>
<td></td>
<td>3/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHARLES O'DELL</td>
<td>99.0</td>
<td>P</td>
<td>9/24 34-1-392-993-3-2752</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MOLINA, JOH.</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td></td>
<td>4/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EDWARD POLK</td>
<td>14.0</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>9/7 947-3871</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. ROBENTHAL</td>
<td>26.0</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>9/22 239-2055-279-6514</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LEE RICHEAUX</td>
<td>9.0</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>9/28 240-2497</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R. ROWE</td>
<td>102.0</td>
<td>P</td>
<td>10/3 44-3-3055-279-6514</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIC SCHILIGE</td>
<td>60.0</td>
<td>P</td>
<td>9/22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ALAN SHEAR</td>
<td>23.0</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>9/22 239-7221-666-2055-891-2531</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note: MOLINA Jo 5726 Burgundy 9/22-3571 835-1851

Mr. K. Shalamis 9/22-3571 835-1851

Hw 54756 DocId:32263978 Page 329
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME</th>
<th>TOTAL</th>
<th>CLASS</th>
<th>DATE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>DAVE &quot;Piper&quot; SIEBE (Cheerios Kid)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leg Seaman</td>
<td>13.5</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>10/7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Smith</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>4/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gus Terranova</td>
<td>2.0</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>6/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dennis Tizard</td>
<td></td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Towles</td>
<td>2.0</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>3/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Wade</td>
<td>13.0</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>10/1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howard Williams</td>
<td>20.6</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>4/29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ronald Woessner</td>
<td>16.7</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>5/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brenner Waters</td>
<td>107.0</td>
<td>P</td>
<td>9/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Don Williams</td>
<td>19.0</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>9/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jim Williams</td>
<td></td>
<td>-</td>
<td>9/27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warren Whitehorn</td>
<td>16.0</td>
<td>S</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bob Beran</td>
<td>10.0</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>9/30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ronald Durham</td>
<td>18.6</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>9/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Flynn</td>
<td>30.2</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>10/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jimmy Gelpi</td>
<td>3.2</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>9/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Larry Gibson</td>
<td>24.9</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>10/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dwayne Harris</td>
<td>8.0</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>10/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Don Heumann</td>
<td>25.0</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>9/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joy Houck</td>
<td>29.6</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>10/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnny Kirschen</td>
<td>4.0</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>10/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allen Heibel</td>
<td>10.4</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>9/20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dr. Nichols</td>
<td>5.7</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>9/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Ferria</td>
<td>6.5</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>10/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bill Plunkett</td>
<td>29.7</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>10/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Porter</td>
<td>9.0</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>9/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicky Simonette</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ken Secries</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alvin A. McQueen</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alphonse E. McQueen</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abbie L. McQueen</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Batter, Al.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drakes, J. H.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(s &quot;Lover&quot;) Templeton</td>
<td>2412-2360</td>
<td></td>
<td>285-3451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>899-0748</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>251-2954</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>344-5418</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>584-8871</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>285-2851</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>285-3451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>899-0748</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>285-3451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>899-0748</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>285-3451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>899-0748</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>285-3451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>899-0748</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>285-3451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>899-0748</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>285-3451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>899-0748</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>285-3451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>899-0748</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>285-3451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>899-0748</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>285-3451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>899-0748</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>285-3451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>899-0748</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>285-3451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>899-0748</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>285-3451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>899-0748</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>285-3451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>899-0748</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>285-3451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>899-0748</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NAME</td>
<td>TOTAL</td>
<td>CLASS</td>
<td>DATE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grady Smith</td>
<td>4.9</td>
<td>E</td>
<td>10/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Don Vesley</td>
<td>10.0</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>10/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paul Williams</td>
<td>12.0</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>9/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Wiegand</td>
<td>16.0</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>9/29</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Vince Min

William Jones (35%)  835 - 9567
Wigil Ramirez (Concepcion)  947 - 9232
BEFORE THE EASTERN AIR LINES PILOTS SYSTEM BOARD OF ADJUSTMENT

BRIEF OF EASTERN AIR LINES, INC., ON GRIEVANCE OF

DAVID W. FERRIE

EASTERN #15-63
EASTERN #29-63
EASTERN #48-63

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

On August 26, 1961, the Company learned through an article in the New Orleans Times-Picayune that Ferrie had been arrested on charges of committing a crime against nature and indecent acts with juvenile boys. (Co. Ex. 55.) On August 29, after unsuccessful attempts to contact Ferrie, the Company suspended him for an "indefinite period and until such time as the charges against (Ferrie) are cleared." (Co. Ex. 56 and 57.) There followed a series of attempts by the Company to obtain some explanation from Ferrie in regard to those charges. (Co. Ex. 57, 58, 59, 60, 61.) Finally, on October 19, 1961, Ferrie sent a letter to Captain Griener based on "reports of reputable detectives." The letter stated that:

"... my problem has been traced with certainty to a highly placed local official. We have positive evidence that this official is a Communist and has been in charge of some highly important Communist activities involving the protection of Communists in the area." (Co. Ex. 62.)
Ferrie's status with Eastern was finalized in Captain Griener's letter of September 6, 1961, to the effect that: "... the Company will be willing to continue you on your present status until such time as a final determination of these charges can be made. At that time a final decision as to your future employment at Eastern will be made." (Co. Ex. 59.)

Some eleven criminal charges were eventually brought against Ferrie. (Co. Ex. 2.)

By letter of January 8, 1963, received by Eastern on January 10, 1963, Mr. Gill informed the Company that the last of the criminal charges against Ferrie had been Nolle Prosequi. (Co. Ex. 64.) Although a Nolle Prosequi does not finally dispose of a charge since it can be refiled without prejudice, and even though the action was not "final" as contemplated in the Griener letter, the Company elected to treat the criminal cases as finalized and to proceed with its investigation. (The effect of a Nolle Prosequi will be discussed further in a later portion of the brief.)

Ferrie, by letter of January 10, 1963, was directed to report to the office of Captain Stone on January 17 to "discuss ... the improprieties which led to your suspension and to determine what future action the Company will take in your case." (Co. Ex. 65.)

This meeting was delayed at Ferrie's request and, instead of attending the meeting on January 17, he filed Grievance 15-63 on that date. This grievance alleged that Eastern violated Ferrie's rights by not restoring him to flight status as of January 9, 1963. It should be noted that the Company's action suspending Ferrie in 1961 was never grieved. Thus, all the pending grievances relate only to the action taken by the Company after January 9, 1963. As requested by the Board, all pending grievances will be covered in this brief.

- 2 -
The second date established for the Miami meeting was January 28, 1963. This date was again postponed at the request of Ferrie or his representative and the first step hearing in Grievance 15–63 was also postponed by agreement. (Co. Ex. 66.)

On February 13, 1963, Grievance 29–63 was filed by Ferrie, alleging a refusal to "air original Grievance in accordance with Section 30," refusal to provide "pilot with written specifications of reasons why he is being held out of service," an attempt to "compel Grievant to give testimony prior to any scheduled Hearing," and "otherwise preventing him from exercising any of his contractual rights, or complying with a Company request for an informal hearing."

Finally, on February 18, 1963, the meeting was held in Miami. (Co. Ex. 68) At that meeting Ferrie positively refused to answer any questions concerning the criminal charges which had been brought against him or any other matter that had come to the attention of the Company. Ferrie was specifically directed to answer these questions and was carefully warned that refusal to answer would be considered grounds for disciplinary action. (Co. Ex. 68.)

On March 1, 1963, by letter from F. A. Stone, Vice President-Flight Operations, Ferrie was discharged. (Co. Ex. 1.) On that same date the first step hearing in Grievance 15–63 was rescheduled for March 8, 1963. (Co. Ex. 62.)

On March 11, 1963, Ferrie filed Grievance 48–63, which pertained to his discharge. Ferrie was then provided with a more extensive breakdown of the items relied upon in discharging him. (Co. Ex. 2.)
REVIEW OF EVIDENCE ON BEHALF OF THE COMPANY

The Board in considering this case should keep in mind the fact that the main energies of the grievant were devoted to the suppression of the pertinent facts about his behavior. The hearing was probably the most technical in the long history of arbitrations under the Railway Labor Act insofar as objections and rulings on proffered evidence. Time and time again evidence was excluded which would normally be received as a matter of course.

The grievant's efforts to suppress evidence and keep the Board in the dark as to his activities were so successful that probably the majority of the Company's evidence was excluded. However, in the long run, the efforts of the grievant were unavailing, for even the minor portion of the Company's case which it succeeded in getting before the Board proved conclusively that the charges brought by the Company were true and that the Company's actions were justified.

Sergeant Fournier, the New Orleans police officer who conducted a major portion of the investigation that led to the filing of the eleven criminal charges, testified extensively concerning that investigation. His testimony showed a normal, conscientious police investigation which started with a routine investigation of the report that juvenile Alexander Landry had run away from home.

The only non-routine aspect of the investigation was the fact that, at every step of the police investigation of the runaway juvenile, evidence of criminal activities on the part of Ferrie were uncovered. Thus, the investigation grew in significance and the criminal charges against Ferrie multiplied.
A review of Sergeant Fournier's testimony leads one inescapably to the conclusion that the criminal charges against Ferrie were not the result of any sinister forces at work or the result of the activities of an outraged mother. The criminal charges resulted directly and solely from Ferrie's nefarious activities.

There can be no doubt that Ferrie was intimately connected with Alexander Landry's runaway from home. It is even admitted that the first time Landry ran away he went directly to Ferrie. The second time he ran away he did not return until his parents signed a statement agreeing not to prosecute Ferrie. Again, this is admitted by Ferrie. (T 547 - 548)

Nor can there be any doubt that Ferrie was intimately connected with Al Cheramie's runaway from home. Sergeant Fournier testified as to Ferrie visiting Cheramie in the youth detention center under the pretext of being a doctor. The connection is also confirmed by the passport obtained for Cheramie by Ferrie at approximately the time of the runaway. The evidence points directly to the fact that Ferrie assisted that child in running away and that his visit to the child was for the purpose of insuring that he would conceal the part played by Ferrie.

Sergeant Fournier's testimony supported the charges that Ferrie had purported to be a medical doctor and his connection with the Holy Apostolic Catholic Church of North America. Medical equipment, a priest's robe and a chalice were found when Ferrie's house was searched.

Sergeant Fournier's testimony showed that the statements of the juveniles involved as to Ferrie's sexual deviations were obtained freely and voluntarily. While this type of thing is not easy for a boy to admit, it must have been a great relief to them to get these matters off their consciences. Certainly these are not the type of matters one makes up to tell about oneself merely out of sympathy for the mother of a friend.
It should also be pointed out that the relatively brief cross examination of Sergeant Fournier did not reveal any inconsistencies in his testimony. Nor did that cross examination reveal any hints of undue pressure brought to bear on the Sergeant during his investigation.

Sergeant Fournier was followed on the stand by James Joseph Landry. James Landry, who is now 18, testified that he met Ferrie in August of 1960 at the New Orleans Airport. (T. 84, 85.) Landry was 16 at the time. The meeting was the result of a discussion between Ferrie and Landry's father, who was an Eastern Ramp Service Man. (T. 86.) Ferrie had inquired as to whether or not James Landry would be interested in joining a Civil Air Patrol Squadron known as the Metairie Falcon Squadron. (T. 85, 86.) On meeting Ferrie, James Landry joined the squadron and was issued a membership card. (Co. Ex. 3.)

Landry's testimony as to his understanding of the status of this squadron as an official part of the Civil Air Patrol was as follows:

"Well, for a long time we did not have a charter. Then, I I guess it was over a year, he finally showed up with a charter and said we were officially in the C.A.P."

Q. "Who is he?"

A. "David Ferrie." (T. 88.)

Landry went on to describe parties at Ferrie's house during which Ferrie supplied and served alcohol to the minors who were in the C.A.P. (T. 89.)

Landry then testified as to having sexual relations with Ferrie on nights that he stayed at Ferrie's home. (T. 98, 102.) The Board's special attention is called to this witness' demeanor on the stand and the fact that vigorous cross examination, in an attempt to show a motive for the testimony, failed to reveal any motive except that the testimony was true. Landry's testimony had the ring of truth, in contrast to the false notes struck by the witnesses for the grievant.

- 6 -
Landry was followed to the stand by Dr. Yaegar. Dr. Yaegar testified concerning complaints received about Ferrie practicing medicine without a license. (T. 142-143.) Ferrie was called in by Dr. Yaegar and warned against such action. Whereupon, through a forty minute interview, Ferrie spun a fantastic web of lies about his background and activities. (Note particularly the testimony about Ferrie claiming to have several Ph.D's at page 144 and compare with Irion's testimony on the same subject.) Unfortunately for Ferrie, Dr. Yaegar was in a position to check many of these statements and found them to be completely false. (T. 144-145.)

Dr. Yaegar's testimony in regard to the complaints received should be considered in connection with Company Exhibit 4 (which shows that Ferrie had himself listed in the telephone directory as Dr.) with Sergeant Fournier's testimony in regard to the medical instruments found in Ferrie's home and with the testimony of Irion, a witness called by Ferrie, who testified that Ferrie often treated him for various sicknesses.

The next witness on behalf of the Company was John Roger Espenan. Mr. Espenan's son had been a member of Ferrie's unauthorized C.A.P. Metairie Falcon Squadron. Mr. Espenan testified as to having become suspicious of the squadron's authenticity, of Ferrie's statements that it was an authorized squadron, and of his obtaining the forged certificate and taking it to the Air Force C.A.P. sergeant who confirmed his suspicion of its being invalid. (T. 285-295.) He, Espenan, also testified that the supposed certificate was on a form used for C.A.P. Certificates. (T. 305, 314.)

After Mr. Espenan's testimony there could be no doubt that Ferrie organized a bogus C.A.P. squadron and deceived the parents and the members as to its status. To quiet the questions about its status, he forged a C.A.P. Certificate. Mr. Espenan's testimony was, of course, completely
confirmed by the records of the C.A.P. and, particularly, the sergeant's Memo to File regarding Espenan's visit to the headquarters with the forged certificate. (Co. Ex. 54.)

The Board should particularly note the representations of Mr. Gill and Ferrie that appear on pages 302-304 of the transcript. Both gentlemen assured the Board there was a state charter, which was obtained in 1961 and which would be introduced in evidence by them. These representations proved to be completely false, as no such document was ever tendered by them.

There was no state charter issued until 1962, long after Ferrie's arrest and the breakup of the squadron. Moreover, they knew that they could not produce any charter issued in 1961. The Company did produce the only state charter issued; it was issued in 1962, and it was signed by Ferrie. (ALPA Ex. 23; T. 516, 517.)

This attempt to mislead the Board was typical of the grievant's case from beginning to end. Of the C.A.P. and, particularly, the sergeant's

The next witness for the Company was Ronald Hubner. Three exhibits (Co. Ex. 6, 7 and 8) were introduced during his testimony. The first exhibit was a letter from the American Vice-Consul in Italy and it exploded completely Ferrie's contention that he had a Ph.D from Phoenix University in Bari, Italy. (Co. Ex. 6.) The second exhibit was the minutes of the New Orleans Chapter of the Military Order of World Wars meeting of July 24, 1961, at which Ferrie made a speech which inflamed the membership. This record of the meeting shows that Ferrie was indulging in these activities as an Eastern Air Lines Captain, not as a private individual. (Co. Ex. 7.) In this way could not

The third exhibit was a letter from Colonel Christiansen of the U.S. Air Force detailing some of the difficulties Ferrie got into in the C.A.P. during the period he was a legitimate member. (Co. Ex. 8.)

This attempt to mislead the Board was typical of the grievant's case from beginning to end.
The remainder of the Company's case consisted of a series of exhibits. Exhibits 44 through 54 were records of the Civil Air Patrol regarding Ferrie. They showed that from 1955 to 1959 Ferrie was out of the Civil Air Patrol. Apparently he was put out in 1955 against his wishes, and it took him approximately one year, starting in 1958, to obtain permission to return. (Co. Ex. 44 and 47.) He was in the Civil Air Patrol from approximately September 1959 until June of 1960, when he was again forced out because of his misbehavior.

Company Exhibit 48 shows that he used his claim to have a Ph.D. in gaining readmission to the Civil Air Patrol. Company Exhibits 51-54 show that it was generally believed in New Orleans that Ferrie had an authorized squadron in 1961, and these misrepresentations had reached the point that the Civil Air Patrol was considering obtaining newspaper coverage of their denials of any connection with Ferrie.

Exhibits 72 and 73 were rebuttal exhibits to Ferrie's testimony regarding Italian universities. They show the actual methods of accreditation, the requirements for attendance of foreign students, the degrees awarded, and that Phoenix University is not a recognized Italian university. These exhibits should be compared with Ferrie's testimony on this subject. The result is that Ferrie's testimony regarding the Italian system of higher learning (molded by him to fit his claimed alma mater) is completely refuted by the impartial documentary exhibits introduced by the Company.

Other Company exhibits were Ferrie's application for employment (Co. Ex. 9) and the physical record he filled out when applying for employment (Co. Ex. 10). Most of the Company's testimony (showing that many facts were concealed by Ferrie in making out these forms) was excluded. However, Ferrie testified about these matters, and his testimony alone convicts him of
omitting many derogatory items. His explanation for not listing his total 
educational and employment record is certainly amazing, but hardly persuasive. 
The health records introduced by Ferrie himself show mental and physical 
problems which should have been revealed to the Company; especially the record 
of the Cleveland Clinic, which was introduced after a demand for its 
production by the Company. (ALPA Ex. 14.) Mr. Gill explained this medical 
report as being due to Ferrie's "tender age" at the time. (T. 487.) At 
the time, Ferrie's "tender age" was 26.

REVIEW OF TESTIMONY ON BEHALF OF GRIEVANT

It would be a kindness to Ferrie if the Board simply ignores all the 
testimony introduced on his behalf. Unfortunately for Ferrie, the Board 
must consider the entire record. It is submitted that the grievant's side 
of the case, standing alone, is sufficient to justify the Board in upholding 
the discharge.

Ferrie, on the stand, testified that everyone knew his squadron was not 
part of the Civil Air Patrol, and that early in 1961 he had obtained a state 
charter for a non-profit corporation. (T. 515-516.)

An unsworn, unsigned "deposition" in absentia of Martens was offered 
as an exhibit at this time by Ferrie to support his testimony. (ALPA Ex. 24.) 
According to Mr. Gill, this "deposition" was based on a letter written by 
Mr. Martens. Mysteriously, Martens had not had an opportunity to sign it. 
The "deposition" stated that a charter for a non-profit corporation was 
obtained in early 1961 and was kept at Ferrie's house. The "deposition" went 
on to state that this was the document Mr. Espenan and the sergeant of the 
Civil Air Patrol examined.

- 10 -
Unfortunately, this explanation was doomed to fall apart practically before it was offered for, to assist the Board, the Company at this point produced a copy of the only state charter for a non-profit corporation obtained by Ferrie. This charter was applied for in 1962 — not 1961. The date is, of course, long after Ferrie's arrest, and even longer after Mr. Espenan had checked the forged C.A.P. Charter. Moreover, the 1962 document was signed by Ferrie, which establishes beyond question his knowledge that no previous charter existed. Of course, this 1962 charter also exploded the unsworn, unsigned "deposition" in absentia of Martens. Indeed, when it was pointed out that the "deposition" contained parenthetical portions indicating that Martens was being handed various documents for inspection while his "deposition" was in progress, Mr. Gill found it necessary to explain further that the "deposition" was not alone based upon a letter from Martens after all, but was also based upon a personal interview in his office — sort of a mixture of the two.

Ferrie's story changed rapidly. He next claimed that, despite being the leader of the squadron, he did not check details such as a charter. That was the responsibility of the young boys in the squadron. He ignored completely the fact that when he signed the 1962 charter he had to know there was no previous charter in that name, and that when he introduced the Martens "deposition," he knew the facts stated therein were untrue.

Ferrie proceeded with testimony to the effect that the Landry accusation originally related to April 26, 1961. He testified about visiting one Prinz, an Eastern crew scheduler, and obtaining absolute proof that he was not in New Orleans on April 26. The information supposedly obtained from Prinz was to the effect that Ferrie was on a flight as shown by flight records. (T. 596, 597, 601, 602.) Ferrie then implied that the District Attorney was tipped off to this proof and the date on the indictment was changed to April 28, 1961.
On cross-examination he first refused to answer any questions about the proof obtained from Prinz. (T. 618-620.) He then became vague and could not remember what the proof was or whether the proof regarding April 26 was even obtained from Prinz. (T. 621, 626, 628, 629.) This initial refusal to testify and the subsequent vagueness is understandable in view of the proof offered by the Company in the form of pay records showing he was on vacation the last half of April, 1961. (Co. Ex. 71.)

Ferrie's other testimony was as wild and unconvincing as the first two instances noted. First, he had a good, solid Ph.D. Then, after cross-examination, on redirect by his attorney, he took the position that, regardless of its validity, he felt he had benefited by obtaining it. (T. 706.) Of course, the Board should not forget his testimony that he obtained this Ph.D. to impress Harvard professors with his ability in the area of air safety. Also noteworthy was his testimony that he listed himself in the telephone book as "Dr." for the same purpose. Ferrie left to the Board's imagination how the Harvard professors were going to be impressed by his listing in the New Orleans telephone book.

It would serve no useful purpose, and space scarcely permits a discussion of all the inconsistencies and inaccuracies in Ferrie's testimony. One other aspect of his testimony is so important that it must be touched upon. Ferrie had some eleven criminal charges brought against him. On direct examination he did not attempt any detailed explanation of why this should happen to him other than implications that it was done by Mrs. Landry. (He had previously explained in a letter to Captain Griener that it had all happened because he was hot on the trail of Communists, some of whom worked for Eastern.)

On cross-examination he was offered the chance to explain. A long statement was made that, based on investigations by private detectives, it could be shown that his troubles with the law were due to Communists and
Mrs. Landry. (T. 676-684.) However, when details were requested, it became apparent that there was no evidence to support the explanation. A District Attorney was supposed to be the key figure; however, Ferrie testified this District Attorney refused to have anything to do with the charges and the majority of the charges were actually brought in an entirely different parish. (T. 677, 682, 683.) No connection was shown between this District Attorney and Mrs. Landry and the individuals who signed statements.

The net result of Ferrie's testimony on this subject was that he had no explanation at all. Thus, Sergeant Fournier's testimony, such as he was allowed to give, involving his normal, impartial police investigation stands completely unrefuted.

The other witnesses called by Ferrie contributed more to the Company's case than to Ferrie's case. Irion's testimony on cross-examination was about the most damaging testimony to Ferrie presented during the hearings. He stated that, during 1955 through 1960, Ferrie participated in C.A.P. meetings and wore a Captain's uniform. (T. 765, 766.) Of course, the previously-introduced C.A.P. documents proved conclusively that Ferrie was not an official member of the C.A.P. during most of this period. (Co. Ex. 44 and 47.) Irion also testified that it was unlawful to wear this uniform unless you were an official member of the C.A.P. (T. 766.) His prejudice was shown by his testimony that his opinion of Ferrie would not be changed even if it were proven to him that Ferrie was not a member of the C.A.P. and was not authorized to wear a uniform during most of the 1955-1960 period. (T. 768.)

Despite approximately a half-hour of leading questions and prompting by grievant's attorney on redirect, Irion stuck to his story about Ferrie's wearing the C.A.P. uniform during periods when he, by his own admission, was not a member of the C.A.P. (T. 783-789.)
His other testimony directly supported the position of the Company, and was directly contrary to Ferrie's testimony. He testified that Ferrie had medical instruments in his home prior to his mother's coming to live with him (Ferrie had testified that they were only for his mother); that Ferrie had three college degrees; that Ferrie was supposedly studying to be a medical doctor; that Ferrie hypnotized some of the boys; and that Ferrie had a chalice at his home. (T. 775, 778, 779, 780, 781.)

Lewallen's testimony on behalf of Ferrie was totally unpersuasive. Apparently, the main purpose of calling Lewallen was to support Ferrie's account of how he filled out his inaccurate employment application form in Cleveland just before being hired by Eastern. Since Lewallen was in the Air Force at the time (many miles away in the Carolinas), he explained his presence in Cleveland by testimony that his superior had given him three or four days off in the middle of the week. (T. 816, 817.) According to Lewallen, he was not on leave or on a pass; he just was given some time off, and just happened to be in Cleveland and looking over Ferrie's shoulder at the time the form was filled in and signed as true. He remembered the exact details vividly.

Lewallen also confirmed Irion's testimony about Ferrie's participating in the Civil Air Patrol during 1955-1960, although, under extensive prompting, he later changed his testimony (T. 807-808) and attempted to come in line with the story Ferrie had previously given.

When Mr. Bannister took the stand, the Board was treated to the rare experience of having one attorney for the grievant elicit testimony while the other attorney for the grievant objected to the testimony and had it stricken. About the only conclusion that could be drawn from Mr. Bannister's testimony was that he had interviewed Ferrie's friends and his friends had spoken well of him. From all indications, he interviewed only people whose names Ferrie had supplied. (T. 856-857)
Mr. Bannister testified about his investigation of Ferrie's speech before the veterans' organization in the role of an Eastern Captain. Ferrie must have spoken before that organization twice and had both speeches stopped, either that or Mr. Bannister's investigation was woefully inadequate, for he testified as to Ferrie's attacking the then-President Eisenhower.

(7. 842, 858.) The Company's evidence all related to a speech attacking President Kennedy.

**DISCUSSION**

It would seem obvious that the evidence introduced on behalf of the Company or the evidence introduced on behalf of the grievant, either or both, establishes beyond any doubt that the Company's discharge of Ferrie was justified. The only real defense set forth on behalf of the grievant was that he is smart enough to stay out of jail; so he is certainly good enough to be an Eastern captain. Truly, this is an amazing defense. One might expect to hear it offered in defense of a janitor, but it grates on the sensibilities to hear it offered on behalf of an Eastern captain.

An Eastern captain holds a highly-paid, highly-respected, highly-responsible position. He is responsible for the lives of thousands of passengers and millions on millions of dollars of equipment during the course of a year. If Eastern is to secure passenger revenue with which to pay its thousands of employees, its pilot group must retain the respect and trust of the traveling public.

The general public is in no position to judge the flying ability of a pilot; it makes its judgments on the appearance and general reputation of an airline's pilot personnel. One does not lightly put one's life in the hands of another, and certainly not in the hands of a man like Ferrie.

- 15 -
The Air Line Pilots Association has long been in accord with these principles. It has worked for years to create a professional status for the airline pilot. Each base has its Professional Standards Committee, which is interested in far more than just a pilot's flying ability.

Neither the Company nor the ALPA would ever be satisfied to have a standard set at the level necessary for the Board to find in favor of Ferrie. Contrary to Ferrie's contention, one has not proven that his behavior meets the standards for an airline captain by merely proving one has not been sentenced to jail.

During the course of the hearing, there were many discussions on the effect of a case being Nolle Prosequi. Ferrie would have the Board believe that in some way this completely clears his record; that it is, in effect, a finding of not guilty. Actually, it amounts to nothing more than a decision by the District Attorney not to proceed at that time. This is spelled out in Title 15 of the Louisiana Revised Statutes, Section 15:328, which reads:

"A nolle prosequi simply discharges a particular indictment or part thereof, and is no bar to a subsequent prosecution for the offense as to which the nolle prosequi was entered."

Thus, if the statute of limitations (a procedural rule having nothing to do with whether or not a person is guilty of a charge) has not run, ten of the original cases could be refiled in Louisiana in the future. Certainly, in such circumstances, the entry of a nolle prosequi is no bar to this Board's looking into the actions of Ferrie.

Ferrie blandly took the position that the not guilty verdict in the criminal case relating to James Landry prohibited this Board from considering any of his activities in connection with Landry. This is not even the rule in connection with courts of law — let alone action by an administrative board under the Railway Labor Act.

- 16 -
As Professor Prosser in *The Law of Torts*, 2nd Ed., 1955, p. 7, points out:

"The same act may be both a crime against the state and a tort against an individual. In such a case, since the interests invaded are not the same, and the objects to be accomplished by the two suits are different, there may be both a civil tort action and a criminal prosecution for the same offense. The two may be conducted successively, or at the same time, and a decision for or against the defendant in one is not conclusive as to the other."

Perhaps the most common example of this is in automobile accident cases. Individual A may be criminally charged with speeding which caused an accident which injured B. If A is found not guilty of speeding in the criminal case, the jury in a later civil action for damages may still find that A was speeding and award damages to B. Indeed, it would be reversible error to permit the jury in the civil action to be told that A had been found not guilty of speeding in the criminal case, as they must be left free to decide the issue for themselves.

This same theory carries over to the instant case. In the criminal case involving Ferrie, the interest of the state was involved. The issue was whether or not Ferrie had violated a state statute on the date set forth in the charges. In this case the interest of Eastern is involved. This Board is concerned with the question of whether or not Ferrie's conduct was such that Eastern had the right to discharge him.

The decision by Judge Jason Berkman, sitting as neutral with the Mechanical System Board of Adjustment in the Clements case, is direct authority for the proposition that Eastern may discharge an employee for the same behavior upon which the employee has successfully defended himself on a criminal charge. (Co. Ex. 70.) There is no distinction between the Clements case and the Ferrie case on this question.
It has been settled law for some thirteen years that only a System Board of Adjustment may decide an issue involving reinstatement and back pay. The leading cases establishing that principle, and holding that only Adjustment Boards under the Railway Labor Act have jurisdiction of such disputes, are Slocum v. Delaware, L. & W. R.R., 339 U. S. 239 (1950) and Railway Conductors v. Southern Railway, 339 U. S. 255 (1950). Those Supreme Court decisions extended the doctrine announced in Railway Conductors v. Pitney, 326 U. S. 561 (1946) to the effect that the administrative agency created under the Railway Labor Act to decide such matters of contract interpretation and application should be given primary jurisdiction of such matters.

In the Slocum case, which involved interpretation of collective agreements with respect to job assignments and back pay, the Court concluded: "We hold that the jurisdiction of the Board to adjust grievances and disputes of this type is exclusive."

The doctrine of the Slocum case has been followed in many cases, including cases involving airline adjustment boards. See, for example, Hoolley v. Eastern Air Lines, 250 F. 2d 87 (5th Cir. 1957); Hattenbaugh v. Airline Pilots Association, 189 F. 2d 319 (5th Cir. 1951); Crusen v. United Air Lines, 239 F. 2d 863 (10th Cir. 1956); Colbert v. Railroad Trainmen, 206 F. 2d 9 (9th Cir. 1953); Railroad Telegraphers v. New Orleans, T. & N. Ry., 156 F. 2d 1 (8th Cir. 1946); Spires v. Southern Ry., 204 F. 2d 453 (4th Cir. 1953); Starke v. New York, C. & St. L. R. R., 180 F 2d 569 (7th Cir. 1950).

Thus, no court, whether state or federal, criminal or civil, has the right to determine the issue presented to this System Board as to whether or not Ferrie is entitled to reinstatement and back pay. This System Board should and must make its own independent decision on the record before it.

- 18 -
One of the Company grounds for the discharge was that Ferrie refused to cooperate when the Company was conducting its investigation in January of 1963 to determine what action, if any, the Company should take. The transcript of that hearing (Co. Ex. 68), wherein Ferrie refused to answer even simple preliminary questions, is clear proof of the charge. No defense whatsoever was offered by the grievant on this point, justifying the Company action on this ground alone.

Ferrie took the position that the Company had no right to require him to cooperate in that investigation. In making this contention he relies on Section 29-A-(4) of the Agreement. According to Ferrie, the Company must first take some action and then, at the first step hearing, he could be required, for the first time, to offer some explanation or be required to cooperate with the Company's investigation.

A brief example in another context should be sufficient to show the absurdity of this contention. An aircraft may be severely damaged in a landing and at least three possibilities exist (there are, of course, others) as to the Captain's responsibility: (1) The Captain was a hero who saved the lives of the passengers. (2) The Captain was caught in unusual circumstances and neither contributed to the accident nor could he prevent it. (3) The Captain was careless and caused the accident. According to Ferrie's contention, in order to get the Captain's side of the story in order to determine whether he was a hero, or a victim of circumstances or careless, the Company must first discharge him and then discuss the matter with him at the first step hearing.

Of course, Ferrie's interpretation is absurd. The Company has an absolute right to investigate and question an employee about things that might affect his employee status. The employee must cooperate or lose his employment. As every individual realizes, when you take a job you must give
up a portion of your right of privacy or face the consequence of being discharged. This is the effect of the decision of Judge Kehoe in the O'Neill case. (Co. Ex. 69.)

Ferrie, in his defense, relies on the Callaway decision of this System Board of Adjustment. Ferrie interprets that decision as holding that, regardless of his activities off the job, he cannot be discharged unless he commits some wrongful act on the job.

There are many distinctions between the Ferrie case and the Callaway case. The Callaway case involved only a single incident between two employees, known to only one or two individuals who were not Eastern employees.

The Ferrie case involves practically a man's entire life history and actions known to virtually a multitude of potential Eastern customers. Certainly all the people in the New Orleans area with knowledge of Ferrie's activities must have a distorted impression of Eastern's pilot personnel. Can one conceive of the Espenans, the Taegars, the Landry's, or anyone knowing even a portion of the story patronizing Eastern, if they felt they might have Ferrie as their captain on the flight?

Ferrie's relationship with his fellow employees must also be considered. Could the pilot group at New Orleans feel any pride at being an Eastern pilot if the standards for that position are so low as to include Ferrie? What would be the reaction of newly hired copilots or flight attendants who would have to work with and associate with Ferrie on flights? Would they have the respect for him that must be given to the captain if flights are to operate efficiently and safely? Indeed, would families in the New Orleans area permit their daughters to become Eastern flight attendants, knowing that they might well have to work with Ferrie? The imagination boggles at the thought of the letter a new flight attendant might write home. "Dear Mom: I have just had my first flight and have met my first Eastern captain. His name is Captain Ferrie, and he has had a most interesting background and past . . ."
Of course, the most interesting letter would be the one "Dear Mom" would fire off to Mr. MacIntyre, explaining just why she had ordered her daughter home.

Merely to pose the above questions is to supply the answers as to the reasons why Ferrie's conduct requires the termination of his services with Eastern.

The above discussion relates primarily to Grievance 49-63, the discharge grievance. Grievance 15-63 was filed on January 17, 1963 and it alleged that Eastern had violated Ferrie's rights by not restoring him to flight status as of January 9, 1963. It should be noted that this grievance was filed on the very date that Ferrie was originally scheduled to appear in Miami to supply information to the Company regarding the charges of unlawful acts and other improprieties. It is submitted that the primary and only purpose in filing this grievance was to attempt to supply some sort of legitimate basis for Ferrie's refusal to cooperate with the Company.

In any event, the Company had told Ferrie, by letter of September 6, 1961, that it intended to wait until after the criminal charges were acted upon in a final manner before deciding what action it should take. (Co. Ex. 59.) Thus, he had written notice in 1961 that his suspension would continue after the criminal charges were acted upon and until the final company action should be decided upon. His time limit started running in 1961, if he thought this procedure was unfair.

When the Company received notice on January 10, 1963 that all the criminal charges were at least temporarily out of court, it acted that same day to set in motion the machinery for reaching a final decision. (Co. Ex. 65.) All delays thereafter were solely due to Ferrie.

Grievance 29-63 was filed by Ferrie on February 18, 1963, alleging four grounds of complaint. The first was a refusal to "air original Grievance in
accordance with Section 30." This apparently relates to the postponement of
the first step hearing in Grievance 15–63. However, this postponement was
agreed to by counsel for Eastern and Ferris. (Co. Ex. 66.) The second ground
was refusal to provide "pilot with written specifications of reasons why he
is being held out of service." Ferris had actually been told in writing twice
why he was suspended. (Co. Ex. 56, 57, 59.)

The third ground was an attempt to "compel Grievant to give testimony
prior to any scheduled Hearing." This apparently refers to the Company attempt
to have Ferris come to Miami to offer any explanation he should choose to give
concerning the charges and allegations which had been made against him in
New Orleans. This ground, as already shown in this brief, is also without
merit.

The fourth ground was "otherwise preventing him from exercising any of
his contractual rights, or complying with a Company request for an 'informal
hearing.'" This charge was so vague the Company has no idea what it refers to.

In any event, both Grievance 15–63 and 29–63 could only call for a
monetary award. During the hearing, Mr. Gill, on behalf of Ferris, waived all
monetary damages and thus, in effect, waived Grievances 15–63 and 29–63.
(T. 210.)

CONCLUSION

On the evidence introduced at the hearings, the Board should and must
find that Grievances 15–63, 29–63 and 48–63 must be denied.

Respectfully submitted,

William G. Bell, Jr.

September 9, 1963

- 22 -
REPORT TO SUPT OF POLICE FROM JUVENILE BUREAU, NEW ORLEANS 8/18/61

[Text continues with details about a subject contributing to the delinquency of a minor resulting from the runaway of Alexander Landry, Sr., 15, of 5221 Arts St. The subject alleged to be contributing is D. M. B. Sr. 331 Airerton, Dr. Metairie.

Patrolman Fournier and Jenau met with Mr. and Mrs. Landry and obtained the following info: On 8/2/61 young Landry ran away and was found 24 hours later in the company of D. M. B. He is commander of a CAP unit. Landry was returned home by Lawrence Marsh. On 8/5/61 Landry ran away again. As of 8/17/61 he had not returned. Parents called police on 8/16/61. Parents expressed lack of confidence in D. M. B. Since Landry joined the CAP he hasn't been the same. Mr. Landry has investigated the CAP unit and has notified the FBI that he does not believe it has CAP sanction. D. M. B. has loaned his car to Landry and has taken the CAP boys to bars and bought them beers. The Landrys furnished the following names: Richard Dumas, Leo Bevon, James Landry, Layton Martens, John Espenan, or Esparan, Lawrence Marsh and two unnamed friends in Biloxi and Corpus Christi, Texas.

Police contacted Dumas. He is 16 and lives at 2338 Madrid St. Dumas has been in CAP squadron for 2 mos. He has slept with D. M. B. and has had sex relations with him. Says D. M. B. is a hypnotist. Dumas has seen D. M. B. put Jim Landry under trance and tell him to forget his girlfriend. D. M. B. told Dumas he hates women. Dumas says Landry with D. M. B. on 8/7/61 outside Talbert building in D. M. B.'s car... they were waiting to pick up L. Martens.]
Officers learned that martens was working for SAS's secretary, Nancy Walker, identified picture of Landry and said he had been in office twice since 8/5/61 in the company of Dwf. Walker said that Dwf and Martens had volunteered their services to SAS.

Police contacted SAS...he offered to help.

8/17/61 Mrs. L. recieves call from Landry in Houston. Landry says he'll return if mother 1) allows squadron to continue 2) contact Eastern and help Dwf 3) contact other parents and tell them to withdraw anti-Dwf statements.

8/17/61 afternoon. SAS called police says Dwf had been informed of investigation. SAS has statement from Dwf which says the Landry came to him after running away from home. Dwf tried to make him return...and in fact drove him home but Landry ran away again because his father and grandfathers planned to beat him. Landry is afraid for his life. Dwf received phone call from Landry in Houston. Dwf told Landry to come home.

Says Mrs. Landry supervises boy badly.

Layton Martens contacted. He is 19 says he sometimes stays with Dwf. His mother recently moved and he doesn't know her address. He seldom stays with his family. Officers could get no further info.

Lee Bevon contacted. He is 16 lives at 40 Azalea Dr. Gretna. Is in squadron. Has spent several nights at Dwf's with other boys. Denies knowing of Dwf's sex activities.

John Espenall contacted. He is 18 lives at 2338 Dreaux St. He admits sleeping at Dwf's. Denies knowledge of sex activity. Mrs. E. advised police her son has stayed out...
LATE AT NIGHT AFTER ORDER TO COME HOME EARLY... WAS AT DWF'S.

Mrs. Landry says Ruth (Lawrence) Marsh, 19, of Majestic Oaks, is deeply involved with DWF but has recently broken away. Marsh was the one who found Landry on first runaway occasion. Marsh works with father in construction business. Marsh told Mrs. L. the DWF would only drop Landry when he'd found someone else.

Mrs. L. says DWF went to Landry's school and tried to change Landry's schedule.

The school called Mrs. Landry and said that the proposed schedule was too difficult.

Police contacted DWF. He denies knowing doing anything wrong. He questioned officers. Was interested in Landry's welfare. Insisted he didn't know where Landry was in Houston. Said he was flying to Houston that night "to see if I can find him and return him to N.O."

Marsh contacted: he is 18. Says "all boys go to Ferrie when they run away from home". Denies any knowledge of DWF's sexual behavior. Has known DWF for four years.

8/18/61: SAS called cops. Says boy will return if parents sign statement indicating they'll not press charges against DWF. SAS asked that statement be notarized. Said the boy will be calling him about 5 PM and cops should be there.

Mrs. and Mr. Landry agreed to statement.

5:20 PM cops went to SAS office. Landry has not called.

6:25 PM Landry called. SAS told him to come over.

Landry arrived at 6:45 was taken to juvenile bureau. Met parents. Showed no emotion.
refused to make any statement against dwf. said he was going to sue parents. said he'd hitchhiked to Mississippi gulf coast on 8/5/61. returned to n.e. 5 or 6 days later. spent 8/14-8/15 with dwf. hitch hiked to houston and stayed for week in rooming houses. called dwf from airport on 8/17. hitch hiked back to n.e. admitted dwf had taken cop boys to bar and bought them beers.

landry taken to Youth Study Center.

8/21/61 landry said he'd been to cuba on several occasions since revolution. also says American should wake up because russians are only 90 miles away. refused to says when or with whom trips were taken.

assistant supt. of youth center says landry's case is similar to Albert Cheramie. visitor's record book checked and shows Dr. D. Ferrie visited Cheramie on 8/4/60 at center. visit marked "not official" but acting as professional man seeing a patient. Juvenile bureau check shows Albert Cheramie handled for running away on 8/4/60. He was found at dwf's.

Opps called dwf on 8/21/61. asked is he had Dr.'s degree, was he treating anyone? dwf stated he had degree in psychology and he gave advise. dwf also admitted visiting AC but says he realized later that the visit was amistake.

Mrs. Landry gave cops name of Eric Michael Crouchett, 16, of 5505 Harais St. Eric is member of cap.

8/22/61 crouchett made a statement: says dwf committed act of crime against nature with
him on two separate occasions...jefferson parish investigating.
crochet corroborated cheronie matter. said when ac ran away, he(crochet) was told
to watch for him returning home and to bring him to dwf. dwf was going to send him to
corpus christi.
8/22/61: police search dwf's apt...found no obscene literature. found a US. passport
in name of Fumes Albert Paul Cheronie dated 8/2/60 (showing birth as 9/6/43 and a picture
of cheronie who had run away on 7/9/60) dwf was questioned re passport. said he
had it made up for cheronie so he and others could go to Honduras to mine.
Mr. Hughes Cheronie says he knew of passport ...didn't approve and had been trying to
get it back. police also found the statement mr. andmrs. landry had given to sas.
dwf booked on 8/22/61
James landry contacted. he is 16, lives as 3006 Dumaine st. says he has been served
whiskey and beer at dwf's. says he has had sex relations with dwf three times in 1961.
Eric Michael Crouchet made statement on 8/22/61: says he met dwf thru cap in 1959 or 60.
went to lots of drinking parties at homes of cap friends and at dwf's. says there was
always a great deal of drinking. says dwf got him drunk on night and then had sexual
relations with him. within the next two months this happened four more times. says
dwf had shown him obscene books and pictures. dwf has told him of a sex companion
of his in houston. says dwf keeps books and pictures in his laboratory above his
garage. dwf has beaten him. dwf has corrupted at least 20 other XXXXX kids.
the squadron is badly conducted by dwf.

James Landry made a statement on 8/23/61: says he met dwf thru father who works for eastern. James was in squadron. says he went to drinking parties at dwf's... mostly stag. dwf has shown him obscene books and XXXX XXXX pictures. says he has seen al landry "high" at some of these parties. says he has slept at dwf's about 7 time and has had sex relations with him.
Juvenile Bureau
August 16, 1961
Item E-6507-61

TO: Joeseph L. Clark,
Superintendent of Police

FROM: August C. Lang,
Lieutenant
Acting Commander, Juvenile Bureau

SUBJECT: Contributing to the delinquency investigation, resulting from
the runaway of Alexander Landry Jr., 16 yrs old, 5221 Arts St.
The subject alleged to be contributing is Dave Ferris, 35 yrs old
residing 351 Atherton Drive, in Metairie, La.

Per Roland Fournier and Charles Jones report of having been assigned
to a case involving a runaway on Wednesday August 15, 1961, after being
so directed by Lt. August C. Lang, acting commander of the juvenile Bureau.
Investigating Officers met with Mr. and Mrs. Alexander Landry at 5221 Arts St.,
who are the parents of runaway juvenile Alexander Landry Jr., 16 yrs old
of the same address. From Mr. and Mrs. Landry the following information
was obtained. On August 2, 1961 Alexander Landry ran away from home and
24 hours later, was found at the home of Capt. Dave Ferris, a pilot with
Eastern Airlines, who resides at 351 Atherton Drive in Metairie, La., and
who supposedly is Landry's unit commander with the Civil Air Patrol.
Mr. and Mrs. Landry explained that they called Dave Ferris's residence to
see if their boy was there, and was told by some unidentified voice that
their boy was not at Ferris's residence. And Mrs. Landry stated that
they made this know to Lawrence Marsh 16 yrs old 4004 Majestic Oak St.,
who stated that he would return their son home. Marsh went to Ferris's
residence and later returned with Alexander Landry Jr.

On August 5, 1961 Al Landry ran away from home again, at which time his
parents again suspected that Capt. Ferris was assisting the boy in his efforts
to stay away from home. As of the 17th of August 1961, Landry has not returned
home.

Mr. and Mrs. Landry expressed a lack of confidence in Capt Dave Ferris.
They stated that since their son joined the G.A.P. squadron of Capt Ferris,
that he has never been the same. According to Mr. and Mrs. Landry it who
learned that they had thus far, been unable to determine in Ferris's Civil
Air Patrol Squadron's chapter in Louisiana, Civil Air Patrol Eqq., in New
Orleans in conducting an investigation as of this date, it has been
found that there is no record of Capt Ferris's unit in New Orleans, and
found that Air Force Eqq., in Washington D. C. had no record. Mr. and
Mrs. Landry further stated that all of the parents of the boys in the squadron
are concerned about the validity of the unit and all feel that their
boys are not getting the prescribed training. The F.B.I. was notified about
this matter. Mr. and Mrs. Landry stated that Dave Ferris has taken their
son on flights, and has loaned the boy his car, while away on a flight.

Mr. Landry stated that he personally saw Dave Ferris take several of
the juvenile boys into a bar and liengo on Rampale Avenue in this city.
Mr. Landry stated also, that he has personally observed several boys at
the home of Ferris on several occasions. Mr. and Mrs. Landry state that
since their boy met Capt Ferris, that he has, on many occasions, stayed
out until 3 or 4 o'clock in the morning. The Landrys stated investigating
officers a publication on the Felon Squad, and not by Capt Ferris.
A short article mentioned Alexander Landry, indicating that he was doing
excellently well at school, however Mr. and Mrs. Landry told officers that
this was untrue, because the fact is that their son is almost failing.
Mr. Landry furnished officers with the names of two of their son's friends in Biloxi and Corpus Christi, Texas. Radiograms were sent to both locations on 8-15-61.

Mr. Landry furnished officers with the following names of boys who were in the Squadron with their son: Richard Dumas Wd Age 16 of 2332 Madrid, Leo Bevan Wd Age 16 of 40 Asa Lee Ave, in Alton, La., James Landry Wd Age 16 of 3003 Macon Ave., Layton Hartson Wd Age 19 address unknown, who is alleged to be living with Ferris, John Espenon Wd Age 15 of 2339 Drexel Ave., and Lawrence March Wd Age 16 of 4404 Majene ST. Omaha.

Investigating officers went to the home of Richard Dumas Wd Age 16 of 2332 Madrid ST, who told officers that he was in the squadron for about 2 months. Richards stated that on at least 2 occasions he slept at Capt. Ferris's house, and that on one occasion, when Landry was in the squadron, they were both in the same bed with Capt. Ferris, and that Capt. Ferris masturbated him and at the same time Capt. Ferris masturbated himself. Dumas did not know if Landry and Hartson witnessed the act. Dumas stated that Capt. Ferris did this to him on a Saturday in the first or second week of July of this year. Dumas stated that Capt. Ferris was a hypnotist and that he once saw Ferris put James Landry under hypnosis and tell him (Landry) that he should forget his girl. Capt. Ferris told Landry that he hated women.

Richard Dumas also told officers that after the family of Al Landry, on August 9, 1961, at 130005 outside of the El Salvador Building in Capt. Ferris's car and that they were picking up Layton Hartson from work. Richard stated that Al Landry was also seen by the El Salvador Building on Tuesday August 9, 1961. A statement will be taken from Dumas as to the intimate behavior matter and will be turned over to Jefferson Parish authoritie. Lt. Henry Sardenga has already been notified of the statement made by Dumas.

Investigating officers learned that Layton Hartson was working in an office in the El Salvador Building for a cabal organization helping Cuban refugees in the current Cuban situation, which is headed by Mr. Argus Smith, the residence of 113 North ST. Officers went to this office on the after noon of August 19, 1961, but were unable to locate Mr. Smith or Layton Hartson. Miss Nancy Walker, secretary to Mr. Smith was shown a picture of Al Landry, the runaway boy, and she immediately identified him. She stated that Al had been to the office on two successive days, which she thought were a Monday and a Tuesday. She did not know the dates that she saw Landry but stated that it was definitely after August 9, 1961. She stated that Landry was in the company of Dave Ferris on the two occasions. Miss Smith was given the runny date of Al Landry. It was also learned that Capt. Ferris had volunteered his services to Mr. Smith after the Cuban situation broke, as did Layton Hartson. Miss Walker's information somewhat verified the statements made by Richard Dumas. Investigating officers left the office and later contacted Mr. Smith at his residence and he agreed to have officers locate the boy. He too had remembered seeing the boy in the office but would not remember the date.

On August 19, 1961 at 7:0000 Mr. and Mrs. Landry received a call from their son in Euston. He told his mother that there was a 50-50 chance that he would ever return home. He told his mother that he would return under the following three alternatives.
Alternatives continued...

1. that she allow the squadron to reorganize
2. that she contact the Airlines and explain this matter to help Capt Ferrie, because he was about to lose his job.
3. that she contact the parents of the other boys and have them withdraw anything said about Ferrie.

Al Landry cut the conversation short with his mother, and she was unable to get any information except that she heard the operator say that the call was coming from Houston, Texas. Investigating officers went to the telephone company and they will attempt to learn the location of the call in Houston. They will also check calls made from Capt Ferrie’s house to Houston, if any.

On the afternoon of August 17, 1961, Mr. Smith called officers and requested that he come to his office, which was immediately done. Mr. Smith explained that Capt Ferrie had come to see him and that he, Mr. Smith, had informed Capt Ferrie of the investigation being conducted. Mr. Smith stated that he had a statement prepared by Capt Ferrie in his office and turned the statement over to investigating officers. It was typed on a piece of plain solid blue paper and will be entered in evidence. In this statement Ferrie stated that Al Landry came to him after running away from home on August 5, 1961 and that he (Ferrie) advised the boy to return home. The statement of Ferrie indicates that he(Ferrie) drove Al Landry back home and dropped him off at Filmore and Arte St., but that Al ran away again. At 11:00PM the same night Al Landry phoned the Captain and told him that he had run away from home because he had seen his father and grandfather in the bushes with some kind of weapon in their hands. Al told Capt Ferrie that he was afraid of his life because the family had threatened him before, according to the statement of Ferrie.

Capt Ferrie says in his statement that he threatened to Al to return to his home, but Al refused because he felt that his parents would call the police. Note: As shown in parts of this report, two persons gave statements that after the date of the runaway, Al was seen in Ferrie’s company, which discredits the statement personally prepared by Dave Ferrie.

In part 5 of the statement, Ferrie stated that he received a call from Al from Houston, Texas, and that he advised the boy to return so that he wouldn’t lose his job. In this conversation, Al Landry stated to the captain that he had to have some protection from the police against the things the parents were doing. Capt Ferrie in his statement, also explains about the way Mrs. Landry raises and supervises the boy.

Officers questioned Layton Hartman, 13 Age 10 at the office in the Elko Building he appeared to be withholding information. He stated that he spent time with Capt Ferrie, and that his mother just recently moved and he wasn’t to contain her address. He seldom stays with his family. Mr. Landry and Richard Dixon had previously stated that Hartman’s is always at Ferrie’s residence. It was impossible to get any further information out of this boy. Continued....
Investigating officers attempted to interview James Landry at 3005 Dumaine St., who was out of town on vacation, and it was not known when he would return.

Officers spoke with Leo Devan WM Age 16 of 40 Azalea Drive, Gretna, La., who stated that he had spent several nights at Dave Ferrrie house along with many of the other boys in the squadron. He stated that many of them slept on the floor. He denied having any knowledge of Ferrrie's sex activity.

Officers spoke with John Espadan WM Age 14 of 2238 Droux St., and he too admitted sleeping at Dave Ferrrie House but denied having knowledge of Dave's sex activity. Mrs. Espadan told officers that on one occasion, she had to admonish John for coming back from Ferrrie's house at 12:30AM, when he should have been home at 10:00PM.

Investigating officers presently attempting to question Butch March WM Age 19 of 4404 Majestic St. Officers learned from Mrs. Landry that this boy was deeply involved with Capt Ferrrie at one time and that he finally broke away from Ferrrie. Butch March was responsible for finding her son at Ferrrie's house when he ran away from home on August 2, 1961. Butch is presently working with his father in the construction business and has gotten away from Ferrrie. March told Mrs. Landry that the only way her son will leave Ferrrie is if Ferrrie finds someone else and drops her son. Mrs. Landry explained that March is growing up and finally realizing that he was wrong.

Mrs. Landry explained further that Capt Ferrrie went so far as to go to her son's school and try to get his schedule changed and that school authorities called she and Mr. Landry down to the school. The school authorities felt that the boy could not handle the schedule, proposed by Ferrrie. Mrs. Landry pointed out that this was one of the many ways, in which Ferrrie has interfered with the raising of her son.

Investigating officers contacted Dave Ferrrie. He denied having done anything wrong. He questioned officers in an effort to learn that information officers had against him. He wanted to know if anything would be done to him after the boy was returned. He harped on the idea that he was interested in the boy's welfare and felt that things were too tough for the boy at home, and wanted to know what would be done to the boy after his return. Ferrrie insisted that he didn't know where the boy was staying in Houston but stated that he was flying to Houston tonight, to see if I can find him and return him to New Orleans.

Investigating officers contacted Lawrence March WM Age 18 of 4404 Majestic Oaks. The report previously refers to him as Butch March. March stated that he assisted Mrs. Landry to get her boy back, when he ran away on August 2, 1961, because he knew quote "that all boys go to Ferrrie when they run away from home." He denied having any knowledge of Dave Ferrrie behavior in regard to sex. March has known Ferrrie for 4 years.

At approximately 3:00PM August 18, 1961. Investigating officer Feuerer, received a telephone call from Mr. Arcoseh from the Motor Building. Mr. Arcoseh stated that he could get the boy back for us, if we could get a signed statement from the parents indicating that they would not press charges against David Ferrrie. Mr. Arcoeha requested that we have

Continued...............
Continued... the statement from Mr. and Mrs. Landry notarized. Mr. Archacha Smith stated that the boy would be calling him at about 5:00PM and requested that Investigating officers be in his office at 207 Balter Building. Officers contacted Mr. and Mrs. Landry and they agreed to prepare the statement after consulting with city attorney Muller and Lt. August Lang, acting commander of the Juvenile Bureau. Officers went to the Landry residence and picked up Mr. Landry, who immediately drove to have the statement notarized. A copy of this statement is attached to this report.

At 5:20PM, Investigating officers arrived at Mr. Arcacha Smith's office in the Balter Building. Mr. Smith stated that he had not heard from Al Landry as yet, but was expecting his call. Officers showed Smith a copy of the statement and he nodded his approval. Mr. Smith expressed his concerns again about what would happen to the Captain of the boy who was returned. At approximately 6:25PM, the boy telephoned the office while officers were sitting in the office. Officers heard Mr. Smith call him Al and Mr. Smith told Al to come to the office, that he (Smith) was alone. Al Landry arrived in the office about 20 minutes after the phone call. He stated he had come from the business area of Barronne St., just a few blocks away. When asked why it took him 20 minutes to arrive, he assured them that he could not make up his mind to give himself up. Officers took the boy from the building. Mr. Arcacha asked officers if they would turn over the statement made by the Landry family, over to him, which was done.

Investigating officers took the boy to the Juvenile Bureau, where his parents were waiting. The boy's mother was in tears, and she asked that he be kept away from his father, showing absolutely no emotion for his mother and father, after not seeing them for two weeks. He refused to make a statement against David Ferrie and at times, became very angry and arrogant when Capt Ferrie was discussed. He stated that he liked Capt Ferrie. In the presence of Investigating officers, he told his parents that he was going to make a charge against them. He told his parents that he helped Ferrie's attorney prepare a suit against his own parents. The boy had $300 dollars in currency on him at the time. He stated to officers that he left home with $92,000. Mr. and Mrs. Landry insisted that Al had an $22,00 when he left home. The boy told a long story about his activity while away, and stated that he hitched hiked to the Mississippi Gulf Coast on the night he ran away on August 5, 1961. He returned to New Orleans after about 5 or 6 days and went to see Capt Ferrie. He stated that he spent Monday and Tuesday August 14th and 15th with Capt Ferrie and then hitch hiked to Houston, Texas, where he stayed for another week. He stated that when he was in New Orleans, with Capt Ferrie, after coming back from Mississippi, he visited the office of Mr. Archacha Smith in the company of Capt Ferrie. Note: This again verified the statements made by Richard Lucas and Nancy Walker, however there is some confusion as to the dates, because Miss Walker felt that it was Monday and Tuesday August 7 and 8th, 1961, however she was not certain.

The boy continued by stating that he left this city on Tuesday night August 15th and hitched hiked to Houston, Texas, where he lived in cheap rooming houses for a week. He stated that he called his parents from the Houston Airport. He stated that he called Capt Ferrie from Houston and learned about the investigation being conducted, and that he finally left Houston on the 17th of August and hitched hiked back to New Orleans. Officers observed that the boy was extremely clean and fresh looking, for having lived as he stated for two weeks. The boy was questioned about

Continued.............
his trip to Houston. He stated that he crossed the Huey P. Long Bridge, and went to Baton Rouge, La, but did not go thru Houma, La. The routing maps to Houston will show that you would not cross the river bridge at New Orleans, if traveling by way of Baton Rouge to Houston. The boy was questioned about this and he could not give an explanation. The boy flatly refused to make a statement against David Ferrie, however he did admit that Capt Ferrie took as many as 50 boys to Graci's lounge on Homedale Avenue, and bought them beer, while they were sitting on the restroom side of the establishment. The boy told his father in the presence of officers, that he was going to make a charge against his father for giving beer to a juvenile one time, while painting the family home. The boy was extremely cold to his parents, and yet it is the opinion of investigating officers that Al Landry comes from as fine a home as any boy could ask for. The boy was questioned further about his trip to Houston, and he answered that he did not remember.

After the interrogation on Friday August 14th, 1961, Al Landry was taken to the Youth Study Center. On Monday August 21, 1961, Investigating officers questioned him further, while at the Center. He refused to make a statement. He stated that he had been to Cuba on several occasions since the revolution and stated that America should wake up because the Russians are 90 miles away. He would not say how he got to Cuba, when he went, or who he went with. He again showed his unconcern for his parents.

Investigating officers, while at the Youth Study Center, discussed Al Landry's case with the assistant superintendent of the institution. He recalled an incident similar to this case involving a runaway boy. The visitor's record book was checked and on Page-32, the following entry was made:


Investigating officers observed in the book, a notation written in red pencil, NOT AN OFFICIAL VISIT, indicating that Dr. D. Ferrie had come to see Albert Charome, juvenile boy, without authority, acting as a professional man seeing his patient. This book, according to the youth study center policy, can only be signed by parents of a boy, or by professional people who come regularly to see juveniles, are the first obtain permission to see a juvenile, in a professional capacity. Page-32 of the Visitor's Record Book of the Youth Study Center was photostated by the B of I, [illegible] technician Lloyd Harst, and will be entered in evidence.

Investigating officers checked Juvenile Bureau records and found that on August 4, 1960, Albert Charome was handled for running away from home, and was found at the home of David Ferrie, who was then living at 704 Airline Park Blvd. Jt. A. J. Scardino, then Juvenile Officer for Jefferson Parish, investigated the case. Attempts are being made to locate the official record at the Juvenile Bureau in Jefferson Parish.

The above case is a similar one to the Al Landry matter.

Investigating officers called David Ferrie on August 21, 1961. He was asked by Officer Jones, whether he had a Doctor's degree and was he treating any patients. He stated that he had a degree in psychology and that he didn't treat anyone but he gave advice. When confronted with the fact that he visited the Youth Study Center on 8-4-60 to visit Albert Charome, he admitted he had, and stated that he realized he made a mistake after going.
On Monday August 21, 1961, investigating officers acquired, from Mr. Alexander Landry, the name Ernie Michael Crouchet W# Age 16 of 5505 Larue St., another member of the Civil Air Patrol. Officers went to speak with Eric at his job and he agreed to make a statement of his knowledge of Dave Ferrie. Arrangements were made to pick up Eric at his home on the morning of August 22, 1961, which was accomplished. Eric was taken to the East Bank Juvenile Bureau headquarters, of Jefferson Parish, were he made a full typewritten statement in the presence of investigating officers and Sgt. Richard Thompson, of the Jefferson Parish Juvenile bureau. Eric stated in his statement that Dave Ferrie committed acts of crime against nature on him on two separate occasions. The Jefferson parish authorities have the original copy of Crouchet's statement and are investigating the crime against nature matter.

Crouchet additionally told investigating officers that Capt. Ferrie masturbated him on 4 or 5 occasions, all of which occurred in Jefferson Parish. Crouchet told of having been given alcoholic beverages while at Capt. Ferrie's house.

Crouchet made a statement which corroborates the matter involving runaway Albert Charmanie, which has been referred to repeatedly in this report. Crouchet said that when Charmanie ran away from home, that Capt. Ferrie instructed him (Crouchet) to watch Charmanie's house to see if Charmanie would come home. Crouchet was instructed by Capt. Ferrie to put Charmanie in a cab and send him to Ferrie's house. According to Crouchet, Ferrie told him (Crouchet) that he was going to send Charmanie to Corpus Christi, Texas.

In Crouchet's statement he refers to numerous pieces of obscene literature and pictures, which was shown him by Ferrie, while at Ferrie's house.

For additional information, see the statement of Crouchet, which is attached to this report.

On Tuesday August 22, 1961 Sgt. Thompson had a search warrant prepared for the residence of Dave Ferrie. At approximately 10:30AM, 8-22-61, Sgt. Richard Thompson, Deputy Roth, and investigating officers Fournier and Jenaau, drove to 301 Atherton Drive and presented Ferrie with the search warrant. The entire house was searched, but no obscene pictures were found. Officer Fournier found an official United States passport in the bedroom of Dave Ferrie. The passport, number 2183956, was taken out in the name of Emers Albert Paul Charmanie on August 2, 1960, showing his birth date to be Sept 2, 1943. The picture in the passport was that of Albert Charmanie, the boy referred to in this report, who ran away from home on July 9, 1960 and was reported to the Juvenile Bureau. Note: The passport date of issuance 5-2-60, was two days before Ferrie's unauthorized visit to the Youth Study Center, to see Charmanie in the capacity of a Doctor visiting his patient. Ferrie was questioned about this passport and he stated that he had it made for Albert Charmanie, because he and several other people were planning to go to Houston to do some mining. Investigating officers contacted Mr. Hughes Charmanie, father of Albert, who stated that he knew of the passport, but did not approve of it. Mr. Charmanie said that he has been trying to get the passport back for a long time.

Continued.............
During the search of Ferrrie's residence, Sgt. Thompson found a letter signed by Mr. and Mrs. Alexander Landry, and this letter was in an envelope, which was not postmarked. The envelope was marked "Cuban Revolutionary Democratic Front," Officer Fournier was shown the letter found by Sgt. Thompson, and it was immediately identified as the statement written by the Landry family, and turned over to Mr. Arcagna Smith, for the purpose of getting their son back.

Sgt. Richard Thompson took Capt. Ferrrie into custody and later booked him in the East Bank Jail with Crime Against Nature and Indecent Behavior with a Juvenile. Ferrrie gave his name as David William Ferrrie Age 43 of 331 Atherton Drive.

On August 23, 1961, investigating officers questioned another member of the Civil Air Patrol, James J. Landry, 16 of 306 Dumaine St., to the matter of Capt. David Ferrrie. Landry told of being served whiskey and beer while at Ferrrie's house. Landry told of Capt. Ferrrie showing him obscene pictures of men and women committing the sex act. Landry stated that Dave Ferrrie masturbated him, while he was in Ferrrie's bed, spending the night. Landry could not remember the date, but stated that Ferrrie jerked him off about 3 times. Landry stated that these acts occurred during the early part of 1961. Statement made by Landry will be sent to Sgt. Thompson. Several copies will be retained by investigating officers and made part of this report.

The District Attorney will be consulted in this matter. Any further information will be reported in the form of a supplementary report.

[Signature]
Writer, Invest. Officer

[Signature]
Investigating officer

[Signature]
Approved

[Signature] M. McEwen, Sergeant
Acting Commander, Juvenile Bureau
Mr. C. J. Sirens
Miami

S. J. Minissale
Miami

Investigation Reolving EAL Pilot in Suspected Gun Smuggling.
14 August 1959

CONFIDENTIAL

On 8/13/59 Customs Agents E. Longford and J. Vandiver appeared in this office to report they had a tip that Ferris may be involved in a gun smuggling operation. Their tip came from the Federal Bureau of Investigation here when an informant advised the FBI that he had over heard a long distance telephone conversation between Ferris and a male in New Orleans regarding the handling of guns, use of tennis shoes and rope and the apparent takeoff of an airplane after the moon went down. Ferris was transferred here temporarily from New Orleans and is staying at the Travelers Hotel, across the street from the old EAL terminal.

After a 26 hour surveillance and background investigation, Langford called to notify us that Ferris was not involved in any nefarious acts of wrongdoing. The Customs Agent investigators learned later in the investigation that Ferris, who is a scout leader, had been trying to promote transportation to South America with the Air Force Transportation Corps. The conversation about the guns, tennis shoes and rope was in reference to a proposed hike at the termination of their proposed flight.

Captains John Halliburton and George Diggus, who had been notified of the investigation, were contacted to let them know that Pilot Ferris was not involved in any acts of wrongdoing. We also advised them that Ferris had forwarded most of his $2,000 advance to New Orleans to defray expenses regarding the preparation for the proposed flight for his boy scouts.

S. J. MINISSALE
Director of Security

cc: Mr. T. E. Creighton
Capt. J. H. Halliburton
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>SW</th>
<th>PW</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Colston R. Hc</td>
<td>48-3095</td>
<td>4C-1-2040</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wall E Hc</td>
<td>48-4661</td>
<td>4A-2515</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alphon F Hc</td>
<td>48-4822</td>
<td>4A-3609</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horan M Hc</td>
<td>48-7474</td>
<td>4A-9970</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ngan D Hc</td>
<td>48-4677</td>
<td>BY 5061</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cavanagh D Hc</td>
<td>47-9999</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shreve P</td>
<td>48-7087</td>
<td>Cr 2988</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steinhard N Hc</td>
<td>48-7470</td>
<td>Fr 5555</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rombart C Hc</td>
<td>48-7493</td>
<td>By 8664</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sutherland N Hc</td>
<td>48-7490</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thwaite B Hc</td>
<td>48-7490</td>
<td>AM 2935</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gier R Hc</td>
<td>48-7494</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Treadway H Hc</td>
<td>48-7495</td>
<td>Fr 8124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reeves H Hc</td>
<td>48-7492</td>
<td>AM 3110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fox L H Hc</td>
<td>48-</td>
<td>CA 3571</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ores S</td>
<td>48-5111</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pier</td>
<td>48-5109</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rini</td>
<td>48-6110</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fischer</td>
<td>48-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
This instrument constitutes a note in favor of one thousand dollars paid to me by the Greyhound Lines at New Orleans, La., at the date (or near the date) of this note (26 April 1963) and to bear interest at 10% per annum.

Endorse Here
Carlos J. Merida
Carlos

Let me tell you what you have done for yourself in the last few days.

First of all you made a binding legal but verbal contract with me in front of witnesses and asked me to give you help when you needed it and money when you needed it at a certain price. I responded immediately and did what you asked me to do, after working 2 days, at night and early in the morning, all of a sudden you don’t need your friend, his help or money. The price of the airplane went up a thousand dollars, now that the airplane was placed in a safe spot and you got what you wanted.

Second of all I got suspicious of your under-the-table deal whereby I had to put up all of the money in Cash and all you had to put up was a personal check—you said the man would get suspicious if he got a certified check for the full amount. No man gets suspicious of a certified check—I called your bluff. Carlos and I caught you lying— you were going to make a separate deal of the price of the airplane and put the cash in your pocket and then want to split it down the middle—you wouldn’t put up any cash just conversation. When it came time for you to keep your word and part of the bargain—when it came time for you to put up your money—you didn’t and wouldn’t. I wanted to do business in a business-like fashion—I put up my cash— you put up your cash—you take it to the bank (so that I would know you would know and Doc would know it was a clean deal) have a certified check made to Doc and we would get a Notorized bill of sale, which is strictly good business.

When you wouldn’t put up cash money and were caught in your own scheme— you barked very indignantly your best defense mechanism, as “I won’t” knows, is when you’re caught doing something, you attack anything and anybody. It was then that you broke your verbal contract and tried to shaft your friend and cut me out of the deal— you broke your word, your trust list and shot me out of the saddle—

You obviously thought more of the possible money you’d make and breaking your word and trust, than you did of a friendship. I have lost a long, old friend and a pleasant friendship because you don’t know how to honor your word and I don’t like that on Damm bit—not at all. Friends, good friends, are too hard to come by and you can always tell all who your friends are when it comes to somebody keeping his word, Verbal Contract, or Money—
You placed money and your pride (in getting caught) above a friendship. That's all right with you I guess, cause you'll have 10 excuses why you never considered me a friend to defend what you did or tried to do to me—Maybe we never were friendly, the only reason you came by money was the several thousand dollars you made off me in the last year or so.

So have it your way, Carlos, you never were a man of your word—it takes a man to do what he says he will, or be somewhere when you say you will be there—you're still a boy—but not a man. I never have, or anyone else, ever admit your wrong or appologize for any mistakes because you don't know how.

Now you've got what you want, but you sure have narrowed down your field of friends and respect of others. You've done what you have to do because that's the only way you know how. I hope you make a lot of money, because Judy and the kids could use it. Judy will have to go along with you because she has to and don't know the real reason why you did what you did.

Don't blacken my doorway with your presence and I hope I never see you again at the airport or Club and if I do you'd better not make any more public threats on me, my life, or kids, and stay from my airplanes. In the past you've always made violent threats against people you thought had done you wrong and what you were going to do to their airplanes (sabotage). That is a Federal & Civil offense as you know and if you ever want to become a US Citizen, don't consider what you always think about. It could be the biggest mistake of your life and maybe somebody else's.

I have instructed all hangars to keep my aircraft locked, report any tampering with my airplanes, and ramp offices to keep any one on my plane's. Don't think about touching on my airplanes or damaging one, or moving anything, or trying to cost me any money, because what you do may cost someone else's life—and don't call me and threaten me saying I'll never live to enjoy it. And if you're really smart, which you aren't, you'll keep your shady business transactions to yourself and stop badmouthing me and my friends. I'm liable and slander laws in the U.S. and Louisiana which can hold you responsible for any character damage. In short what.

Now you owe me some money on that deal you pulled, How are you going to pay? Pay me in cash before the 19th and I'll call it squar. I'll have to use other legal methods of collecting it. I believe you'll all paid up to this date 15 April 64. Incidentally, what did you do with the brake lining you supposed to put on 78U? You didn't but a full set of lining on like I paid you for. Things like that, and the time you charged me 6 hours of labor for 1 hour of work, mad me always suspicious of any deal I mad with you. I paid you for very hour you worked—Sure I had to bargain like hell with you and you'd add on hours you didn't work and I'd have to do my best to knock off what I could but you always got what you asked for and were happy with the check you got, because you cheated cash'd it and daily cam back for more—
You also got literally thousands of dollars of flying time and it did not cost you one r'd c'n't, for free—true a lot of it may have been going back and forth from Moisant or up to Miss., but you always got paid what you wanted but I didn't always get what I wanted—many a time I'd take my own airplane and gas to get you an inspection so you could feed your family—but you can, and did, kiss all of that goodby, Carlos.

Now as to what you originally asked me to keep quiet I kept my word—until you broke your word and trust first—then and then only did I fly up to Doc and tell him I'd see 'n' the 182 flying by the ranch—I asked him point blank, what the sale's price of the airplane was and if he'd sold it $7,000, I'd have come and apologized to you and offered you my money—I told Doc that or friendship and he told me that it was not sale's price, he hadn't figured it out yet and you'd never offered a price to sell or to fix it up so you lied again and I caught you—but you broke your trust first—not me—and when you did I said that I'd as me from any promise I mad you but I wasn't doing it for spite—I tried to save a friendship and also find out if you were lying as you usually do—I know the answer without your telling. You r'main'd true to form. B'cause all what you say to my friends and yours about how you shaft'd me, b'cause you'll only be hurting yourself and d'grading yours'elf further. You'll make a few bucks off th' airplane now that you got me out of your d'air that it won't b' that much—'s a lot more work and money to get than you've figured. And then you have to sell it. There's still parts and labor to consid'r. But if and when you do sell it, and you will, and the money's spent—then what? Who'll b' your next friend you'll double across—where will your next friend com from? What own'er will you li to an t'ell it cost $8,000 to pair when you know it only costs $2,000. I know your answer. Th' H'll with it—I don't care what's the kind of person you ar—you don't think of anybody but yours'elf in business or at home, or at Play. Go find another friend. I can't afford you Carlos. You did me a favor, actually, by ch'ating me or trying to ch'at me—I've got your money and you don't have it—I'm thankful for that now you could have had for $450 instead of a couple of Hundra'd if I didn't find you trying to ch'at me—Fortunately, I was too smart for that, by insistings on seeing you money go with my money in on ch'ock to th' own'er for the R'AL sale's price—which you b'ack out of b'cause you kn'w if Doc saw $7000 for his airplane h'ed keep it and you couldn't put th' money in your pocket. So you really, didn't shaft me, you tried to but it didn't work—you got me for some time and money but as you know, I'll get it back—But you'll never have our friendship back, which I really Valu—if you don't b'lieve it look at th' six of this left—I wouldn't ordinarily hav' wasted my tim—but I did apparently all I hav' cy'd been doing with you is wasting a lot of time with you—But you ar' what you are Carlos and that's a damn shame—

Adios
Have gone to the Pine Room or one of the basements. Around the Pine Room.

The keys are in the glove compartment. Hang up.

Tommy
16.86

Schwaegmann
5200 Kentucky P.O. 947-9921
997-1267

Tulworth Ice Centre
833-1969
# VICTOR C. SMITH MEMORIAL EYE CLINIC

211 SOUTH SARATOGA STREET  
NEW ORLEANS 12, LA.

CHARLES E. CLARK, M.D.  
JOSE E. BALDONE, M.D.  
G. P. PURYEAR, M.D.

Mr. Andrew Blackmon  
331 Atherton  
New Orleans, La.

FEB 15 1962

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DATE</th>
<th>SERVICE</th>
<th>CHARGE</th>
<th>CREDIT</th>
<th>LAST AMOUNT IS YOUR BALANCE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1962</td>
<td>Jan 20 Refraction</td>
<td>15.00</td>
<td>15.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

ACCOUNTS ARE PAYABLE WITHIN THIRTY DAYS  
WE CLOSE OUR ACCOUNTS ON THE 24TH OF EACH MONTH  
CHARGES AND PAYMENTS AFTER 24TH WILL APPEAR ON NEXT MONTH'S STATEMENT

VICTOR C. SMITH MEMORIAL EYE CLINIC  
211 SOUTH SARATOGA STREET  
NEW ORLEANS 12, LA.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Order No.</th>
<th>7073</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>David Z. SERVICE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Address</td>
<td>3330 FA. LIV. CITY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ship To</td>
<td>COLAMO'S SPORTING &amp; ARMY GOURM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Address</td>
<td>800 S. RAMPART ST. TU. 7212</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>WHEN SHIP</th>
<th>HOW SHIP</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TERMS</th>
<th>BUYER</th>
<th>SALESMAN</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>65.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6.50</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Rediform
50 50
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>QUAN.</th>
<th>STOCK</th>
<th>DESCRIPTION</th>
<th>PRICE</th>
<th>AMOUNT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>150N</td>
<td></td>
<td>10.20</td>
<td>10.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total: 139.340

NO ADJUSTMENTS CAN BE MADE WITHOUT THIS SLIP
Ministerio de Gobernación
Palacio Nacional, Quetzaltenango, P.C.
(Dirección General de Palacio Nacional, Quetzaltenango, P.C.)
(Departamento de Migración)
23 de Octubre, 2014, P.C.
(Departamento Judicial)
Dirección General, Quetzaltenango, P.C.
AMERICAN BANK
NEW ORLEANS

Jerry
21-4-1463
717A CST NOV 15 63 NSA113
SSB032 NS CDU046 GCNY150 27 PD INTL CD GUATEMALACITY VIA ALLAMERICA
14 831P
LT GEORGE GILL FERRI
1707 FERE MARQUETE BLDG NRLMS (CX)
ESPERAMOS TICKETS VIAJE LISTOS JUEZ HABLO EXTRADICION DELAROCA
ACUERDO PETICION SUYA NECESITA AUTENTICADOS DOCUMENTOS CONTESTENOS
TELEFONICAMENTE
RUBEN LOPEZ.
All of the hand-made that I mentioned are on our 62 area, however I couldn't fit them in small space - don't get the idea that they extend to the airport!!

I just finished my physics exam this morning. He could have made much harder, actually I don't think I did too badly. We had some long problems but no concerning anywhere. When you write (and) give me the name of the phone we reach thanks. Tell the man who called I was gone. I could meet there.

P.S. I like

Maria

Carrol Memelt
May 28, 1966

Dear Dave,

I guess you realize how much I enjoyed my "ride in the sky" especially since it was over to Longbeach. As soon as we arrived home I phoned my Dad and told him. He was not angry in the least, just a little
amazed! Thanks for renewing the flying spirit still in my bones. My mother was glad to be back on the ground. Nevertheless, she was proud of herself that she went up.

I told the pilots now here that there was a possibility that I would fly soon. Sunday afternoon they heard a rather low flying plane while eating dinner. Someone went outside and then called the others. They left their dinner and went outside waving their napkins. (Unfortunately it wasn't I.)

When arriving near the middle of the field the plane it is like this.

BRINGEIER (1st name ?) Former Hava's stty. Employee in New Orleans unknown. Youngish educated, but not smart. Bore a practical and given to poor handling of reality and truth.

CROESTES (Last name ?) owner of Cuba bar, Decatur Street. Youngish, competent. Would like to help. Primary concern is making money and staying out of trouble. Probably would not return to Cuba even if Castro left. His bar sort of a meeting place for many elements. He would give money, clothing and food to new arrivals but not for long. Wanted them on their own soon.
524-5326

311-4333

Dr. Gross

Dr. R. Gross
1. Guatemalan Information says the proposal of citizenship was rejected by Carlos for political reasons. Date unknown.

2. Information from here indicates that Noll was hard up for money:
   (a) he charges the October 6 trip
   (b) for the October 20 trip he takes the ticket money from Helms, Propst, et al and pockets it and then charges
   (c) he is borrowing money, going into debt etc AFTER Oct 31.

3. In the period October 28-31, Noll could NOT have talked or communicated with Carlos, or given him a birth certificate because Carlos was in hiding.

4. There could have been no conference, or presentation of this certificate to Carlos October 20-28 because Carl Noll is in Guatemala.

5. The ONLY remaining period in which there could have been any contact between Noll and Carlos is the period October 13-20 when Noll is in the States.

6. Now Rolling says the Birth Record was shown him October 13 on the airplane returning to the States.

7. Therefore any conversation between Carlos and Noll, or the showing of any certificate had to be in the period October 13-20.

8. BUT from the foregoing (#1 and #2 above) it is obvious that no deal is consummated because Noll received and had no money.

9. THEREFORE the circumstances prove the if a conspiracy did exist, Carlos must have taken an effective action to stop it.

NOTE: Information suggests that someone besides Noll and Carlos knew about this rejection in the period October 13-20.

10. NOW Joe Marcello knows by 11:00 A.M. New Orleans time that there is a stay of deportation granted in Washington. If there was a conspiracy it certainly was abandoned at that time. There is NO OVERFIT ACT to complete the conspiracy. There is NO presenting by the parties concerned of this certificate to the Italian Consul.
RECEIVED PAYMENT

$3.00

FO 11-01

Firm: J. F. Young

New Orleans, Louisiana

Suite 200
1020 Toulouse St.

Benjamin O. Morrison, M.D.

New Orleans, L.A.

Bill's Revised Monthly

Sep 30, 1933-19
Father....where are you?

I've become sore concerned, not having heard from you or any answer to my last letter of about three weeks ago. Is everything O.K.?

Am in Elberton at the above address. Have located a nice little two-bedroom house. I think the location is going to be perfect. Had the telephone installed today, number is (Area 404) 283-5225.

My mother will be living with me...and I contemplate being in this house at least until spring. I hope, by then, that things are arranged -- spiritually and financially -- so that we can make a down payment on the large property and move there.

Do send me a note...let me know that you are O.K., or whatever the score might be.

In Christ,

+CAH
137 South River Street
Elberton, Ga.
January 7, 1936

The Reverend David W. Ferrie
5350 Louisiana Avenue
New Orleans, La.

Father,

Needless to say, I am more concerned and worried. It has been so long since word has come from you; are you in the depths, are you sick...or what is the problem?

I can imagine all sorts of things, i.e., illness, troubles with Archbishop Kanan, a revival of Jack Martin, etc. Do set my mind at ease.

As you can see from the address, I have left Atlanta, and am in Elberton for a short period before going on to Anderson, S.C. In Anderson I will be Personnel Director for the local hospital (not Church affiliated, thank God!), but until I am able to locate just the right place, will live in Elberton. I want to take this move slow and easy...since we can not afford to continue moving around and must carefully select our center and once selected...build and remain.

I feel Anderson affords many excellent opportunities for our work. First of all, it is a medium sized town...and in just a few minutes one can be in the seculded country...also in just 45 minutes to Greenville...two hours to Atlanta, etc. Too, and consistent with our vocation, it is in the heart of the textile world offering all sorts of jobs...ordinary jobs among ordinary people. I hope that it will be in this area where we can finally establish our "monastery" -- either in town or on the outskirts -- where a community life can be enjoyed, and yet, where all whose vocation calls for it, can daily go into secular work.

But at this very present moment, the main thing is to get started on the new job so there will be a steady income...and to build from there.

I have had several letters from John Nott. He, like myself, is concerned that he has not heard from you. You made a most majestic impression on him......
Another thing in our relationship with each other. Such a
meeting would give all of you the chance to know your brothers
on a personal basis rather than through correspondence alone.

There is also the question of what to do with Washington. Shall
we continue on here at St. Basil's or shall we move to another
City. There is also the question of establishing a permanent
Motherhouse -- which city is more suitable? And the question
of finances and funds.

Regarding vacations: Some tend to feel that we should make an
all out effort to get vacations while others think this should
not be stressed at the moment until we can size our positions
in regards to Rome and Constantinople.

Regarding Status: Some feel that we should that we must continue as a
Church and an NINE while others feel that our greatest
future lies in identifying ourselves as a Religious Province and
Community within which the One Holy Church described in the Creeds.

While I have my own definite thoughts on all of these things, I
do not wish to have my thoughts pressed on you -- I wish only to
state MINI A VOTES -- one vote -- an equal vote with yours -- that
should be done.

Therefore, I think it would be to our over-all benefit to plan for
a Synod here in Washington no later than the first Saturday and
Sunday in September ( sooner if possible ).

FOR THOSE NEEDING FINANCIAL ASSISTANCE TO MAKE THE JOURNEY TO
WASHINGTON:

1. Immediately determine what the expenses will be
from your area to Washington (if you will need
part help or full help, if your need will be for
one way or both ways, etc.

2. Let me know immediately so that we can budget for
this.

3. No other person will know (as if it mattered be-
tween brothers) who is receiving assistance from
the Motherhouse.

4. Also, in your reply, give suggestions for dates
for the meeting. We will do all possible to make
it meet with the schedule of all.

5. Also give the names and addresses and background of
any clergymen of another jurisdiction to whom you
think we should extend an invitation.

6. Except for travel expense, there will be no other
expense since we can accommodate all of you at St.
Basil's house...plus some of our guests.

Let me hear from you as soon as possible.
July 27, 1864

To: The Very Reverend and Reverend Fathers of the Congregation of the Domestic Missions and of the English Rite Province.

From: The Right Reverend George A. Hyde.

Subject: Synod.

During the past year, I think, we have seen our greatest growth, not especially in numbers, but in foundation, in spiritual maturity and in close cooperation. We are now at the point where all of us should make every effort to be together in order to discuss the paths we are taking, to assist each other, to teach each other and to learn from each other.

In the past, frequently, I have acted solo - have spoken out or have acted for all of us, sometimes even without your knowledge until the deed was done. Graciously you have always confirmed these words and actions. I appreciate your trust.

It is necessary, however, that all of us have a voice - a direct voice - in our Community, that now as we approach the very brink of our future, that all of us be of one mind and one accord -- more than ever before.

Our future is bright (but the clouds are still present) and as our future is planned you, the individual members, should play a direct hand in its formulation.

There are many things that I have done alone ... or that have been exclusively of Washington -- largely because we are not properly organized. Let us rest together and change this ... change it for the betterment of the whole of the Community.

Such things to be discussed are: the publication of magazines and tracts; a definite missionary program; training of candidates; the better foundation and formation of a community of brothers; our relationship with the See of Rome and also with the See of Eastern Orthodoxy.
Byzantine Order of Saint John

eglise catholique apostolique primitive d'antioche orthodoxe et de tradition syro-byzantine


Byzance

IN COMMUNICATION WITH H. H. POPE JOHN XXIII OF ROME

TO FURTHER CHURCH UNITY, SEDES UNIVERSALIS APOSTOLICA

Holy Catholic Apostolic Church

GOV. OF INDIA, ACT XXI OF 1860 A.D.

Catholic Church

Of the North-American Rite
ABOUT THE SEMINARY

(1) This was a religious order known as the Precious Blood Fathers. Members did not take vows. Instead they were bound by what is called Promises of Obedience.

(2) I had some serious theological differences of opinion. At that time they were considered almost heresy. Today they are considered pretty good since Pope John XXIII:

(a) I do not believe that the present state of Philosophy is such that it can be said that "logical propositions must compel intellectual assent".

(b) I do not believe that orthodoxy can be used as a hammer against those with whom you disagree.

(3) I went to the Superior, Father Joseph Marling, now Bishop Marling and discussed it with him and asked him to release me from my Promises of Obedience.

That is all there is to this. Nobody else could say a thing about it.

(4) The man who was rector at the time, Father Rohling, was mad at me for going over his head to Father Marling who was his boss.
Dr. David F. Ferrie
1707 Pere Marquette
New Orleans, Louisiana

Dear Sir:

With reference to our telephone conversation, I am sending you a copy of some pages from a booklet sent to me in 1950 by Carmel Henry Carfora of the North American Old Roman Catholic Church. This lists the succession of bishops since the early seventeenth century by which Carfora claimed valid orders, information about Berghes, and the rites and ceremonies of his Church. This seems to indicate that the ritual by which he was ordained was in Latin, although this is not definitely stated. You will note the statement the Church "conforms strictly to the prescriptions of the Pontificale, Missale, and Ritual Romanum."

The Yearbook of American Churches lists as the present Metropolitan Primate of the body the Most Rev. Cyrus Starkey, 32 East 3rd Street, Moorestown, New Jersey, and the Chancellor as the Most Rev. John E. Schweikert, 3153 West 61st Street, Chicago, Illinois. The Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge, Encyclopedia Britannica, and Catholic Encyclopedia add nothing of significance, but my set of the last named is the 19th edition and there may be a later.

This whole Old Catholic movement in this country is interesting, especially the activity of Villatte, but I do not think it has any significance. Villatte scattered his orders all over the place and I visited some of his Negro bishops in Harlem several years ago.

Please call on me if I can serve you further.

Fraternally yours,

Elmer T. Clark

ETC:ls
Attitude of Mike Crouchet toward Captain Ferrie during 1961, can
be best described as Captain Ferrie being in Mike’s way. Here
is the reason. First Mike was not part of the independent
squadron Captain Ferrie had. He resented this. Second, Captain
Ferrie had a bad experience with Mike when he was trying to
tutor Mike in mathematics and English.

Mrs. Landry called Mike and asked him to talk with her about
Captain Ferrie. She said she wanted to “get” him. She asked
Mike to help her “throw a scare into Captain Ferrie”. She
said she was going to call the police and have them scare him.
She wanted Mike’s help. Mike was not too keen on this idea.
Mrs. Landry said there would be no real involvement. She just
wanted a little help from Mike and to have Mike talk to the
police. Mike tentatively agreed.

Then, on a Monday, Mrs. Landry called Mike and said some police
would come and see Mike where he worked at Fuglia’s food store.
She said she had provided them with some information. She said
all Mike would have to do is agree that the information was
correct. Mike had some doubts about this and called his father.
His father said to leave it strictly alone. However, a little
later the police walked into the store to talk. Mike then told
the police he wanted to talk to his father first. So the
police said they would come by his house at 6:00 A.M. the
next morning.

That night Mike talked to his father. His father said he
wanted to talk to the policemen himself.

At 7:00 A.M. the next morning the policeman, Fournier and
Jonau came to the door. Mike answered the door. He told
the police his father wanted to talk to them. They said
never mind they would talk to the father later. Then Mike was
carried off to the East Bank Jail. There they let him sit for a lo
time worrying. Then they called him in to an office. They had
a typewritten paper and started talking from that. Mike said
he would agree to anything they wanted provided they were not
going to hold him or arrest him or make any trouble for him.
They said O.K. just sign the paper and you can go. Mike signed
and left. He was told that would be the end to the whole matter.

In January 1962 Mike suddenly realized that there was no end
to the matter. He was picked up and taken to the office #8 of
an Assistant D.A. named Thalheim. Here he and Jimmie Landry
were present. All Thalheim seemed interested in was a date on
which certain “acts” were committed. Then Thalheim suddenly
stopped and said, that he needed Captain Ferrie flight schedule
because he might pick out a date when Ferrie was out of town.
So he sent Landry and Crouchet home. A few days later he
picked them up again. Then he told the boys what dates they
would have to testify to and let them go.

Then came the first trial. Ferrie was found Not Guilty. Mrs.
Landry immediately called a meeting of Landry and Mike and
told that everybody would have to act fast now. It looked to
her as though Ferrie was about to be reinstated. In that case he would get his back pay and then be able to sue everybody and take away their cars, houses and everything. So she said everybody would have to agree to stick together and prevent him from getting his job back. So everybody agreed that we would have to protect themselves.

Mike then left for service still worrying about a lawsuit. A Mr. Scheuring came to see him while in camp in Arkansas. He asked Mike if he would withdraw the charges. Mike said he could not. He felt if he did withdraw them that Pournier and Jonau would hurt him, Mrs. Landry would hurt him and finally he would be involved in a lawsuit. So he stuck to his guns.

Then he was transferred to Georgia. While there a Mr. Brownlee came to see him. Again Mike declined to do anything fearing the police, Mrs. Landry and Captain Ferrie. After Brownlee left he telephoned his father who telephoned Thalheim. Since this conversation was unsatisfactory the father advised that Mike could do whatever he wanted. Then Mike told his story to an officer who said that the cops could not get him for perjury since he had signed no affidavit. He doubted Captain Ferrie would sue. He felt the best thing was to come forward and tell the story.

On returning to New Orleans in September 1962 Mrs. Landry again advised him to stick to his guns otherwise everybody would be sued and lose their homes. Mike thought differently and went to the District Attorney and told his story. On the strength of that the charges were dismissed.

Then Mike tried to tell the straight story to Eastern Air Lines in the persons of George Oien, Bill Bell and Don Landry. They did not listen and would not listen.

Later he was approached by someone representing themselves as agents of Eastern Air Lines offering help in getting a job and other benefits if he would stick to his original story and try to hang Captain Ferrie. He was told it would go hard with him if he continued to exonerate Captain Ferrie. He was also told that he was liable to a lawsuit if he told the truth and as a result Captain Ferrie were exonerated.
Dear Bishop Hyde,

It was nice to talk to you again by telephone. However, I was again distressed to learn of your health condition. I do wish that you would take care of yourself. Of course, the strain of what our mutual acquaintance is doing is aggravating enough in itself without the added burden of ill health. I shall continue to remember you in all my prayers that you speedily recover.

As I indicated to you, several telephone calls have been received in New Orleans. Primarily, in so far as I can learn, these calls were directed to either Mr. Banister or to Mr. Gill. There may have been calls to others. I do not know. Would you know anything on this point?

As I told you Mr. Banister telephoned to Mr. Virgil Peterson, who is the director of the Crime Commission for Chicago. Mr. Peterson had received a visit from our friend and a Fr. Mario Vites, Vieties, or Veritas. This priest was supposed to be rector of St. Hilary's in Philadelphia. However, the most thorough search failed to reveal any such name or any such church.

The story relating their experiences was this. They had apparently gone to either the States Attorney or the Attorney General for Illinois trying to have Archbishop Marchenna, Bishop Fairfield (never heard of him) and a Bishop Brown (never heard of him either) all declared phonies and frauds. However, they were advised, so it is reported, that their only recourse was in civil court by Way of a "quo warranto". Quo warranto is a procedure for settling family disputes, so to speak, within organizations. In other words, the Chicago authorities could not assist our acquaintance and his companion in whatever it was that they hoped to accomplish.

 Allegedly you were described as also being a phony and a fraud. The charges are typical, are they not? Seems as though we have heard this somewhere before. Then the usual homosexual inferences were made, to make sure that the pattern ran true to form. Why, oh why, is that they only thing these people can think of? Of course it is the worst kind of smear and it is identical with that used by the Communists? I wonder if the reason for using that type of smear does not have a psychological explanation?
I believe I spoke too soon on the verifaxing since the originals are all currently on file in proceedings before the Eastern Air Lines Board. I did find a copy of a verifaxed affidavit which I have enclosed. Would you return it when you have studied it?

Here are the so-called charges and their refutation:

Criminal homosexual charges alleging one Eric Crouchot as the "victim"

Crouchot denies it and has so testified.

That I was under psychiatric treatment by a Dr. A.K. Gardner.

Dr. Gardner turns out to be a female psychologist who never heard of me and is threatening suit because her name was used.

That I was kicked out of St. Charles for emotional instability.

St. Charles says it was for "brashness and theological disagreements".

That I failed, in the employment application blank to state I had once been employed by Rocky River High School.

They claim they never heard of me.

That I belonged to a gang of delinquents called the "Omnipotents"

Nobody ever heard of them.

That I was excommunicated from the Church

We know all about this one.

That I help kids run away from home

The named individuals are adults who testified it wasn't so.

That the American Medical Assoc. threatened me with prosecution for practising medicine without a license

The Association claims it never heard of me much less had a complaint about me.

That I once gave a speech attacking the Eisenhower administration

I sure did.

This will give you an idea of what I have had to contend with. The criminal charges were promptly dropped like a hot potato once the so-called State Witness found out about it and raised hob with the District Attorney. But, the damage they intended to do had been done. This is an important point because if the same pattern is directed at you there will be total destruction of your reputation.
Spoke with Bishop Hyde at approx. 8:30 P.M. our time.

(1) Read article over phone to me from Washington Evening Star about his church work and some sort of mission to military. Basilians not mentioned.

(2) Denies any adverse publicity or that police were on him. Claims excellent relations with juvenile courts in straightening out marriages etc.

(3) Says Martin called him and had a Fr. Mario (no last name mentioned) on the extension. A voice verified it was Fr. Mario. Martin blamed Hyde for kicking him out of the Church in Washington. Martin blamed Hyde because some police had come to his motel room at Kankakee and searched his bags and blamed him for having him run out of Kankakee by both the bishops and the police. Told Hyde he could get no where in Chicago and blamed that on him too.

(4) A few days later phoned from Moorestown N.J. where he said he was at home of Archbishop Starkey who heads the North American Old Roman Catholic Church - an apparently legitimate body and they are in year book of American Churches. Said he did not want to come to Washington because he was afraid Hyde would call cops on him. Then tried to show how he was a friend of Hyde. Said he torpedoed a meeting at Kankakee to protect Hyde since the bunch in Kankakee were all phonies and frauds. Said it would be best for Hyde to help him out with Starkey. Martin and this Fr. Mari referred to Marchena as "Mister" saying he was an officer fraud. Marchena is supposed to be Spanish.

(5) Hyde received an unsigned post card from Chicago threatening Hyde. He said i this card that Hyde should leave him alone and stop obstructing him otherwise dire things would follow. Hyde says he went to Post Office people about it.

(6) Martin is publishing that Hyde is no good because he associated with Ferrie. Martin claimed that Bell told him Ferrie took plane from Miami and went to Washington where he is now. Martin demanded to talk to Ferrie on phone.

(7) In his contact with people at Kankakee they told a similar story, Hyde says and denied that anyone from Eastern FAA or anywhere else was there. Did say that Kankakee police were there at Marchena's request to run Martin out of town.

(8) Feels most of the venom directed at him. Ferrie brought in only to discredit Hyde. If anyone from Eastern shows up Hyde will not know a thing and will turn them out, he says.
Not only is our right to be free from unreasonable searches
Father,

Just a short note.

Continuing with the Rule and Constitution. Good! keep going with John...and work on the Study Group.

Letter from Rome...via Doug both Abp. Hakim and Abp. Edelby send this message "keep strong...it will not be much longer." Doug also writes: "you and your work are not unknown here. Many have asked me about you - two very high prelates, especially - but all want more details. Had to make a decision as to who would get the one copy of the Criterion...the two bishops, Hakim, Edelby or any one of the several dozen others...gave it to Hakim, so please send me more."

I think Doug will be with us this summer.

Members of the Society? From week to week it changes...or seems to.

Fr. Stephen is presently here...he was once my assistant in NY...he is not a Member...but is simply assisting me here. He departs, I believe, on Easter Monday.

Bro. Albert is a member, but his health is such that he is considered retired. He is living now in New Jersey. Fr. Francis is in South Africa. He is a Member but...is so far away. I wish we had the money to bring him here.
As to the others......the one priest, Father Seal works for John Deer Tractor and is constantly traveling. He fell into such debt as the result of the persecutions of Marchenna, that he is not presently able to stay in one place. So at present -as he travels- he maintains literature racks and serves on those various people in all parts of the country who write to us.

In Tucson...Fr. Demand just got tired of waiting...and with the Fairbanks-Marchenna mess, gave up completely. I have no idea of his present address......

The others.......and there were several.......have refused to even communicate....so well did Fairbanks seed their minds with hate. I continue to write to them.......and I assume the addresses are correct....but I don't know.

Those we are sure of.......are: you, Gilboy, Francis and myself.

No others will commit themselves, now, until things are settled. This is what hurts.....as I have said before.......to see a well-founded group (several years ago) go to such a small number. Some are deadwood, yes, but not all.......some just do not have that extra bit of patience.

Immediately after Easter.....I MUST get to New Orleans.

Will be in Chicago in May- don't know if I will see Brown or now. Suddenly he stopped writing. I wonder if Pyle is up to some old tricks? I'll see others, while there.

Finally, if- by the time I get to NO - there is no real promising work.......would you consider Washington? It is very evident that we are going to have to start almost from scratch. Too, if the Jubilee article produces any results, we will need a novice master here. I can manage the finances, I think, via the hospital, but need someone I can trust to be the actual, active priest.

More later
Consecration of John, Patriarch of Antioch and All the East

Wishing to perpetuate the ancient and holy tradition of the Eastern Church, and to promote the unity of the Holy Catholic Church, the Most Holy Patriarch and Metropolitans of Antioch and the whole East, in the name of the Most Holy and Undivided Trinity, have consecrated John, the new Bishop of Antioch, in the city of Antioch on the Euphrates, in the presence of the Most Holy Father, Metropolitan, John of Halicarnassus, and of the Holy Fathers and Bishops of the Church.

In the name of the Most Holy and Undivided Trinity, Amen.

Signat. M. Z. P. A.

John, Patriarch of Antioch and the East

Instrument of the Consecration
Instrument of the Consecration
of the Most Reverend
FRANCIS MARIA D. W. FERRIE, O.S.J.
To the Episcopate
In the Name of the Most Holy and Undivided Trinity, Amen.
Archbishop Primate, Exarch of America, Holy Catholic See of Antioch, upon this
30th day of November 1964, assisted by other Bishops, Lords:
JOHN MARIA J. S. MARTIN and CYRIL T. OMARRA
and Priests, by Our Holy Orders of Apostolic Succession, after invoking
the Presence of the Living Holy Ghost, upon Holy Election, according to
the Holy Rite prescribed in the Holy RomanPontifical, Consecrated the
Most Reverend Francis Maria D. W. Ferrie ( ) with the Holy Oils to the
Episcopal dignity under the title of an Old Catholic
MISSIONARY BISHOP
with the Holy Apostolic power to perform all functions appertaining to
such Office in the Holy Old Roman Catholic Church.

+DIHN MARIA J. S. MARTIN
+ CYRIL T. OMARRA

Consignatus in Tabella Patriarchal Ephesiae Latinae
Noto 10 Novembris 1964

Archbishop Primate of N. A.

CHRISTOPHER MARIA B. S.
We, Mar Christopher Maria C.J. Stanley, Archbishop, Primate of all North American do hereby depose, suspend, degrade, excommunicate, in communication with H. H. Pope John XXIII of Rome cast out and declare anathema all of the following persons who attempted to receive Holy consecration to the episcopate in violation of all the ancient and sacred canons of the Church since they made false and lying claims and statements in order to fraudulently obtain Sacred consecration and we warn all bishops and relatives everywhere to declare them traitors and turn them out: Jack J.S. Martin, Victor H. Schirp, Guy W. Banister, Thomas Dooling, William G. Bell Jr., Leon A. Fieger, and Thomas Beckham. Amen.

GIVEN under our hand and seal at the archiepiscopal residence at Louisville Kentucky this fourth day of January in the year of Our Lord 1962 Amen.

Christophorus
Archbishop-Primate of N.A.
Byzantine Primitive Orthodox Church, and the Holy Catholic Apostolic Church of N.A.
Father,

Received your letter just after I had returned from mailing one to you.

Truly, I can understand ----- it is no easy job making a living, being a priest, and a thousand other things.

I am anxiously looking for the day when you can leave New Orleans and we can be together......... many of us, and it will be, I know.

As you know, now, I have left Atlanta.......the secular work was good....rewarding and satisfying....but the new job is going to be even more-so......

Nary a word from Stanley, Fairbanks, Martin et al, and I think the stillness comes from two sources. One, Walter Brown has taken Fyle under his wing again -- insurance, more than anything else (if they be with us, how can they be against us?) and I think he, in turn, has given the word to his pal TAF to lay off. Stanley....? He is so involved in establishing new churches that he has no time for us -- the latest body is the Alexandrian, North American Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church. Martin? Not a word in ages.

Protective wall ....? While in Atlanta I consulted with an attorney and he told me to call him if even a whisper comes from their quarters. Fire is often used to stop a fire from spreading....... and so.......I will use it.

Do continue to keep in touch.

+GAH
African Orthodox Ch.

© 3d. A. 3d. June
122 6. 1397 NY 27.

American Orthodox Church
Herbert F. Wilkie
1811 N.W. 41st Ave.
Miami 36, F1a.

American Holy Orthodox Orthodox Ch.
off and will: Orthodox Greek Arch of O.T.
Clement J. S. Heath
207 E. 126th St. NY 31.

Chris H. McCown
Holy Orthodox Ch. in Om., Syr. Russian.
Theodore S. De Witte
321 W. 101st St.

Syr. Orthodox Ch. of America
Mrs. Katharina Y. Samuel
293 Hamilton Ave.
Hackensack N.J.
J. F. Zuckley
457 W 144
NY 31

N.A. Hotel
Room 205
954 3rd Ave
Brooklyn

Julia Z. Lieth
104 U 113 W
NY 26

Old Cell Ch. in Am.

William Henry Fowlev
Box 423
Brooklyn NY

Reformed Cell Ch.
W W Hymn Oct 2021

1925 Cell

Sam Cell C
— Lyric Hall

F. A. Stache
32 5th Ave

Scolish — Tom Skokowski 529 E Locust

Scrib 5
THE SOCIETY OF DOMESTIC MISSIONARIES
OF ST. BASIL THE GREAT

The Worker-Clerics of St. Basil

Byzantine Congregation of
The Domestic Missions

In reply address:
855 Vedado Way, N.E.
Atlanta, Georgia
November 24, 1965

The Reverend David W. Ferris
3350 Louisiana Avenue
New Orleans, La.

Dear Father,

At last the 'wandering' seems to be over -- July, August, September and October! After much looking around; much unsettled mind, I have taken a house in Atlanta and hope that from here our work can once more be put on a firm and active foundation.

The house is nice. On a street of 'middle class' houses and not too far from downtown Atlanta. There are three bedrooms, living room, dining room, etc. large fenced back yard!

One room - just off the living room and connected by french doors will make a wonderful 'house chapel' --

Apparently those certain few who seek to destroy me do not know I am here. Bishop Brown wrote that he did have a long, nutty letter from Fairbanks. We now wonder how Fairbanks knew I had been to Kenya. But, all of that is over as done with. Future ravings by Fairbanks or anyone else will be met with in the most firm, legal manner! An old school mate of mine is an attorney here and he has offered to take care of any such.

Have you read the book 'Bishop's at Large'? Interesting. Especially the section of Alexander Turner.....he was a high and mighty with us -- who said we are not 'orthodox in the true sense.' We now learn that he was a Liberal Catholic priest and in the book is mentioned as a strange person.

I do hope you will plan on coming to Atlanta. J.B. wise I do not think there will be any trouble at all! Atlanta now has one million people.....and serving them are: one Anglo-Catholic parish, 17 RC parishes, one Greek Orthodox, one Syrian Orthodox, one Melkite-Catholic and one Maronite Catholic. There is, indeed, room for us!

I don't have a phone yet --- perhaps by next week!

Do write,

In Christ,

+CMH

× THE WORLD IS OUR CHURCH — THE STREETS OUR PARISH — THE CURB OUR ALTAR ×